and to keep a watchful eye over the ſecurity of the whole chain. Repeated attempts at plunder by looties, were as often defeated by the vigilance of the ſeveral parties in theſe ſtations, and their activity was rewarded by particular marks of the Commander in Chief's approbation (1).

From the time of our quitting the jungles at Hooliadroog, the enemy's horſe made their appearance daily in ſmall parties, but they now aſſembled in ſuch force, that it became neceſſary to ſtrengthen the advance with the leading brigade. Towards 9 o'clock, the troops in front opened a view, grand beyoud all deſcription. In one direction, the enemy's capital, deſcribing a quadrangle of great extent, with two ſides ſtretching acroſs the iſland of Seringapatam, appeared, from the buſtle of ſwarms within, as if in motion. The beſt affections of multitudes who continued true to their truſt from the beginning, by keeping all alive about their works, ſtill diſcovered that the Sultaun's mode of carrying on the war gave ſatisfaction, and that however moderate his proſpects, his conduct was in high favour.

In addition to double walls and ditches, this capital was ſtrengthened on more than two-thirds its circumference by the river Cauvery, which ſeparating into two branches at the weſtern extremity, waſhed the ſkirts of the glacis on either ſide. In the centre of the

(1) I have laid before Lord Cornwallis your letters dated at noon and 2 P. M. this day, and his Lordſhip directs me to expreſs his approbation of the active and zealous part you have taken for the public ſervice. I am further directed to ſignify to you, that you are to remain at your preſent poſt until Captain Mandeville's arrival, agreeable to your former orders, and that as two companies of the 9th Coaſt battalion, under Lieutenant Bradſhaw are to be left here (the fort of Cericode) when the army marches in the morning, a party from them will be detached if bullocks can be procured to bring up the flat, &c. which you have collected.—Adjutant General, to Lieutenant Charron, 3d February, 1792.

iſland,

iſland, at the diſtance of about a thouſand yards from the fort there ſtood a pettah conſtructed with much regularity, and ſurrounded by a lofty mud-wall; and, towards the eaſtern extremity where the branches of the river re-unite, a rich garden, decorated with lanes of cypreſs interſecting each other at right angles, added ſplendour to a ſuperb palace, which was further adorned by ſeveral adjacent buildings, conſtructed on a ſcale of great magnificence.

On the northern bank of the river, an encampment, ſecured by a chain of ſix well conſtructed redoubts was defended on the right, by works thrown up on the Carigat hills. On the iſland, batteries ſtrengthened with baſtions and fletches ranging along the river, formed a ſecond line of protection wondrous in ſtrength; and a bound hedge, with a deep nulla, run all along in front of the whole. Beſides theſe defences, ſoft paddy-fields and deep ravines gave additional ſecurity to the poſition in which the Sultaun determined to defend his capital. His judgment, in this inſtance, had alſo the advantage of being ſupported on that principle of blind adherence, which Mahomedans in general pay to the diſcernment of their predeceſſors. It was on this ground that Hyder, not only diſunited a ſimilar confederacy in 1767, but turned their arms againſt each other, and advancing from his works, over-run the Carnatic, until his threatenings procured a peace creditable to himſelf alone. The event of our laſt campaign, tended alſo to juſtify the meaſure;

When the eye turned in another direction, a moving world ſeemed to threaten whatſoever preſumed to obſtruct its career. Every

attempt

attempt to convey juſt ideas of the ſeveral bodies that compoſed this huge maſs, muſt fall miſerably ſhort of the original. Regular columns of infantry ready to act on the appearance of an enemy, extended along the front and left flank, whereſoever danger was to be apprehended. The train and heavy carriages of whatſoever deſcription moved on better ground to the right of the infantry, in general, at the diſtance of about one-hundred yards. Stores, ſuttling, and private carriages of various kinds, advanced on a third road to the right of the other two; and elephants, camels, buffaloes, bullocks, tattoos, aſſes, with myriads of followers, that defy deſcription, kept pace with theſe lines on the baggage flank. In the rear, and to the right large bodies of horſe from the army of Nizam Ally, connected with powerful diviſions from Hurry Punt. Theſe in their turn co-operating with the cavalry of Colonel Floyd, extended to the infantry in front; in ſhort one immenſe chain of cavalry and infantry, embracing the whole maſs afforded compleat protection to the ſeveral component parts. From this moving world, ſwarms of irregular horſe branched out in every direction as far as the eye could reach.

At one part of the ſurrounded ſpace, whole groups of Brinjaries might be ſeen driving hoards of cattle loaded with grain, whilſt their female companions groaned under the additional burden of infants clinging to their ſides. At another a ſpeculative dubeſh with ſome hundred bullocks, carrying viands the beſt adapted to European palates, poured plentiful abuſe on whomſoever had the misfortune to approach his drove. Here coolies out of number croſs and jolt each other

other to the great detriment of their employers. There, on an alarm of horſe, occaſioned by their aſſociates in villany, in order to defraud their maſters, whole loads are thrown off and plundered.

In one place bodies of horſe preſs inwards from the ſkirts on ſuch as ſhew an inclination to ſcatter; in another the crack of the baggage-maſter's whip forbids followers of all denominations to approach the publick ſtores. Yonder a ſlough threatens to ſtop carriages of every deſcription, notwithſtanding the utmoſt efforts of the willing team, until the ſagacious elephant lends the aid of his powerful ſhoulder to the wheels, or raiſes the ſunken load with his proboſcis. Now bullocks tired of their burthens and determined to carry them no longer, bound, twiſt and fling, until by breaking the cords, they are extricated from their loads. Others with ſimilar intentions lie flat on the ground; torture of various kinds is applied without effect; their tails are wound up, and almoſt bitten off with teeth white as alabaſter; but no degree of pain will move them, until cords tightly twiſted round their muzzles effectually ſtop their breath, and compel obedience. Yet with all this buſtle, ſuch was the earneſtneſs of every department to get on, that the whole kept pace with the heavy guns, and performed a march of ten or twelve miles on each day without injury or inſult from the enemy (1).

As the confederates advanced over the plains, it was reaſonable to ſuppoſe that the Sultaun would not ſuffer ſuch an immenſe armament

(1) Except on the laſt march, during the advance of the confederates from the jungles at Hoolalhoog until their arrival before Seringapatam, the baggage moved on the left flank, ſkirted by the cavalry. The line marched from the left, and Colonel Baird, as he commanded the leading brigade, was daily in charge of the advance. But on the 5th, the day we got ſight of the capital, the line marched by the right, in conſequence of which change, Colonel Cockerel was from the ſame cauſe, entruſted with the advance. The baggage was thrown on the right flank, and the cavalry moved to the right of the whole.

to approach his capital, without ſome deſperate effort for its relief. He could not be ignorant, that to protect ſuch an enormous quantity of ſtores required abilities of a very different kind, yet nothing inferior to thoſe by which they had been collected. He well knew that neither the army under General Abercromby, nor that of Purſeram Bhow, had as yet formed a junction with Earl Cornwallis; and he was certain that Seringapatam with its environs, contained upwards of fifty thouſand fighting men, independant of looties; conſequently, that thirty thouſand regular infantry and five thouſand diſciplined horſe might have oppoſed the allies, in whatever ſituation he judged moſt adviſable, without endangering the garriſon. The ſyſtem that the Sultaun adopted on this occaſion, differed widely from general expectation. Solely bent on fortifying a camp under the guns of his capital, he made no attempt whatever towards ſtopping the progreſs of the allies, from the day they left the jungles near Hooliadroog, until they ſat down before Seringapatam; indeed the whole of his conduct indicated indifference of their approach. Secure in the ſtrength of his fortifications, and confident from the number and valour of his troops, he dared the joint efforts of his enemies, and furniſhed a conſpicuous inſtance in confirmation of the well received opinion, that no poſt whatever is tenable before a well appointed and well diſciplined force, under the direction of a judicious commander.

About noon, the whole army took a ſweep to the right, around the baſe of a hill not ſix miles diſtant from the iſland, and completely in

in ſight of Seringapatam. The enemy's horſe now appeared ſomewhat more formidable than for ſeveral preceding days; however, they ſtill continued to diſcover an averſion to action on equal terms. The cavalry in advance, led by Major Orr, repeatedly attempted to engage, but thoſe of the Sultaun as often gave way, contenting themſelves with a diſcharge of rockets from the many ravines by which the country is interſected. The army after a fatiguing march, encamped in a ſtrong poſition judiciouſly choſen at the foot of the Cappillair hills (1), diſtant from the iſland about eight miles.

From the laſt movement of the Britiſh General, from the ſpace and nature of the ground that lay between his camp and the iſland, and from the long marches that he had lately performed, the Myſorean Prince was induced to believe, that nothing ſerious would be attempted until a junction with General Abercromby had been effected. Nor was the Sultaun ſingular in this opinion; the latter part of the laſt march from its direction, certainly indicated nothing of an immediate attack. But when a manœuvering army is at hand, when an active enemy is within one ſhort march, little dependance ought to be placed on appearances.

Both armies remained quiet on the 6th, during which day the enemy's works to the northward and eaſtward of the fort, were com-

(1)

			Miles.	*Furlongs.*
Dec.	25.	Crodul,	6	0
	24.	Maggree,	11	4
Jan.	1.	Angalawte,	6	2
	26.	Dowaboodikerry,	6	6
	27.	Hooliadroog,	3	4
Feb.	1.	Tagrily,	8	4
	2.	Caricode,	9	0
	4.	Hoorallon,	8	2
	5.	French Rocks,	10	4

pletely

pletely reconnoitered, and their ſituation and ſtrength were thoroughly comprehended by the Commander in Chief. In proof of this aſſertion, nothing can be ſtronger, than the following inſtructions, which were delivered to commandants of wings, about duſk, juſt as his Lordſhip had received the reports of the officers whom he ſent to examine the Sultaun's poſition.

" ORDERS to be communicated by officers commanding wings, " to officers commanding brigades and corps only, with the neceſ- " ſary information to the field officers on picquet.

" THE army marches in three diviſions at ſeven this evening, to " attack the enemy's camp and lines; picquets to join; field pieces, " quarter and rear guards, and camp-guards, to ſtand faſt.

" Right Diviſion, Major General Medows.

" 36th, " 76th } Regiments, - - Lieutenant Colonel Neſbit.

" 3d Brigade, - - - - - Lieutenant Colonel Cockerell.

" 22d Native Battalion, - Captain Oram.

" Lieutenant Lennon's Pioneers.

" A detail of officers from the engineer corps, and a proportion " of ſcaling ladders.

" Centre, - Lord Cornwallis.
Lieutenant Colonel Stuart.

" 52d, " 71ſt, " 74th } Regiments, - Lieutenant Colonel Knox.

" 4th

4th. brigade, — — — Major Ruſſel,

2d — 21ſt } Native Battalions, — Major Langley.

Lieutenant Dowſe's Pioneers,

A detail of officers from the Engineer corps, and a proportion of of ſcaling ladders.

Left diviſion, Lieutenant Colonel Maxwell,

72d regiment, 5th brigade, } Lieutenant Colonel Baird,

Enſign Stokoe's Pioneers,

A detail of officers from the engineer corps, and a proportion of ſcaling ladders.

Order of march for the right diviſion.

One battalion company from the 36th regiment, Pioneers, Four European flank companies, with ſcaling ladders, 36th regiment, Two Bengal battalions, } Lieutenant Colonel Neſbitt.

General Medows,
Lieutenant Colonel Cockerell,
Engineers.
76th regiment,
Two Bengal battalions,
22d native Coaſt battalion.

Order of march for the centre.

One battalion company from the 52d regiment,

Pioneers,
Six European flank companies, with ſcaling ladders,
52d regiment,
One Bengal battalion,
} Lieutenant Colonel Knox,

Lord Cornwallis,
Lieutenant Colonel Stuart,
Engineers,
71ſt regiment,
Two Bengal battalions,
74th regiment,

2d
21ſt
} Coaſt battalions, Major Langley,

Order

Order of march for the left,

One flank company of the 72d regiment,
One ditto, with ſcaling ladders,
Pioneers,
One battalion from the fifth brigade,
} Lieutenant Colonel Baird.

Lieutenant Colonel Maxwell,
72d regiment,
Two battalions of the fifth brigade.

" If the right attack is made to the weſtward of Somarpett, " the troops of that attack, ſhould, after entering the enemy's lines, " turn to the left. But, if the attack is made to the eaſtward of " Somarpett, the troops ſhould turn to the right, to diſlodge the ene- " my from all the poſts on the left of their poſition.

" The troops of the centre attack, after entering the enemy's " lines, ſhould turn to the left; the front diviſions, however, of both " the right and center attacks, ſhould, after entering, advance nearly " to the extent of the depth of the enemy's camp before they turn " to either ſide, in order to make room for thoſe that follow; and " ſuch parts of both diviſions, as well as of the left diviſion, as the " commanding officers ſhall not think it neceſſary to keep in a com- " pact body, will endeavour to mix with the fugitives, and paſs " over into the iſland with them.

" The reſerve, leaving quarter and rear guards, will form in front " of the lines at nine this night; and Colonel Duff will receive the

Commander

" Commander in Chief's orders concerning the heavy park, the en-
" campment, and the reſerve.

" YOUNG ſoldiers to be put on the quarter and rear guards at gun
" firing, and the piquets to join when the troops march off.

" A careful officer from each corps to be left in charge of the
" camp and regimental baggage.

" COLONEL Duff to ſend immediately three diviſions of gun laſ-
" cars, of fifty men in each, to the chief engineer, to carry the ſcaling
" ladders; and the chief engineer is to ſend them to the diviſions, re-
" ſpectively along with the officers of this corps.

" THE officers of engineers and pioneers to be reſponſible that the
" ladders, after having been made uſe of by the ſoldiers, are not left
" careleſsly in the enemy's works.

" SURGEONS and doolies to attend the troops, and arrack and
" biſcuit to be held in readineſs for the Europeans.

" The diviſions to form as follows, after dark.

" The right in front of the left of the right wing,

" The centre in front of the right of the left wing.

" The left in front of the left of the left wing."

PREVIOUS to aſſembling theſe diviſions, Colonel Duff received inſtructions from Earl Cornwallis in perſon, concerning the ſafety of the encampment, and made his arrangements accordingly. On the advance of the columns the reſerve was drawn up in front of the encampment; and remained there for the night. The artillery was commanded to range by their guns, and the quarter and rear guards to ſtand to their arms until day-light. The Colonel was further inſtructed to ſend with the columns a detachment of artillery, conſiſting of two captains, ſix ſubalterns,

ſubalterns, one hundred European artillery, with three hundred and fifty laſcars, under orders of Major Montagu. The diviſion of Earl Cornwallis was accompanied by Major Montagu, Captain Roſs, two ſubalterns, fifty European artillery men, and one hundred and fifty laſcars. The diviſion of General Medows by Captain Howell, two ſubalterns, fifty European artillery men, and one hundred and fifty laſcars; and the diviſion of Colonel Maxwell by two ſubalterns, thirty artillery men, and fifty laſcars; the allies, ready to mount, waited for day in ſilent anxiety, and the whole felt conſcious that the fate of the war hinged on the ſucceſs of this enterprize.

TOWARDS eight o'clock the three columns were in motion, agreeable to theſe orders. The riſe of a full moon aſſiſted to direct their courſe, and nought to diſturb the ſtilneſs of a ſerene night preceded the impending convulſion. The troops, unencumbered by cannon, truſted ſolely to the ladder and bayonet. Well did they act their part. But as the nature of the ſervice frequently ſeparated officers from their corps, and as much of the ſucceſs of the night was due to the perſonal exertions of ſome gallant individuals thus ſituated, it is intended to be as circumſtantial as poſſible in the deſcription of this momentous and concluſive attack; an attack, which amongſt other ſalutary conſequences, juſtly claims the preſervation of many lives, as it ultimately proved deciſive of the war.

As the ground could not have eſcaped the recollection of the corps, and in particular of the ſeventy-ſecond regiment, from their acquaintance with it on the 15th of May, 1791, Colonel Maxwell's column required no guides to direct its progreſs. Favoured alſo by an approach

proach ſhorter in diſtance, and eaſier of acceſs than either of the other diviſons, a ſpirited attack which was made on the Carigat hill opened the engagement towards eleven o'clock, and warned the Sultaun of his danger. Beſides the ſteepneſs of the aſcent, theſe works, in themſelves, were of great ſtrength. A well-conſtructed redoubt was protected by a double row of breaſt works; but the firmneſs of the aſſailants overcoming every obſtacle, they drove the enemy from the poſt, and after ſecuring poſſeſſion, followed them towards the iſland. The column, in deſcending from the Carigat pagoda, ſuffered ſevere loſs, as it was entirely expoſed, not only to the right of the enemy's line, but to a body of troops poſted under cover of a mound which ſupported a canal on the face of the hill, yet proceeding unchecked by theſe obſtacles, Colonel Maxwell croſſed the Lockany river, and entering the right of the Sultaun's encampment, formed a junction with the diviſion of Earl Cornwallis.

Just as the attack of the Carigat hill commenced, a truſty ſquadron of horſe, with a number of rocket boys, that the enemy had poſted in advance, diſcovered the centre diviſion moving towards the iſland with awful ſilence. They rightly judged, that to oppoſe the approach of the column was certain death without any poſſible advantage to the Sultaun; that to alarm his camp was the principal if not the only ſervice he could now reaſonably expect, or at leaſt that they could render; conſequently, they let fly a plentiful diſcharge of rockets amongſt the aſſailants. They fell back with regularity and compoſure: nor did they attempt to enter their lines until the danger was completely proclaimed in every quarter.

Still

Still preſerving the ſame ſolemn ſilence, the column twice croſſed the Lockany, a river that covered great part of the enemy's right wing in front. Whilſt wading the ſecond time, it was ſeverely galled by heavy diſcharges of muſquetry poured from a hedge, behind which the Saltaun's firſt line had been poſted. So cloſe and frequent were the flaſhes, that the atmoſphere was for a while in one continual blaze. Peſeverance, however, ſoon procured the oppoſite bank. The front diviſion approached the hedge, gave one volley, and with a tremendous ſhout the whole column ruſhed to the bayonet. The ardour of the troops rendered the daring exertions of the pioneers of no avail. Some preſſed through; ſome crept under; whilſt others bounded over. All mingled with the enemy. In vain did the Myſoreans defend; in vain ſeek protection from flight. Eternity ſtood open in every direction. Each individual cloſed on his antagoniſt, put oppoſition at defiance, and plunging amidſt unheard-of dangers, performed feats, of which no poſſible deſc iption can convey ideas tolerably juſt, or at all adequate to the occaſion. Under theſe circumſtances, the ſ.veral corps could no longer act by the direction of any one individual leader. The Commander-in-chief, therefore, made choice of a poſition from which he could obſerve to advantage the effect of the ſtorm, and directed that Captain Vigors ſhould remain there with his battalion.

Seven companies that originally headed the column, paſſed the north branch of the Cauvery, at a ford cloſe to the foot of the glacis. Various other diviſions croſſed ſomewhat lower down. Whilſt in the river, the ſeveral corps were ſurrounded by, and interſperſed a-

amongſt

mongſt, immenſe bodies of the enemy. The ſtream was rapid, it was frequently waiſt deep, and almoſt every where the bottom was both ſlippery and uneven. In this ſituation the ſuperior bodily ſtrength of the aſſailants availed them more than their acknowledged diſcipline and valour. A blow from the butt of the muſquet, or ſoldier's fiſt, was equally fatal to the Myſorean fugitive, as the thruſt of the bayonet, or deadly bullet: Whenever he came down he was hurled away by the current, without a poſſibility of recovery; and if any probable conjecture can be formed from the appearance of the bed of the river on the enſuing days, more lives were loſt by water than by all other means put together.

NOTWITHSTANDING the confuſion of a night attack, and the various unavoidable obſtacles to action in concert, inſtinct, diſcipline, or ſome other providential cauſe, inclined five of theſe companies not to ſeparate; nor can a doubt be entertained of their having been the firſt Britiſh troops that ever held a firm footing on the iſland of Seringapatam. On reaching the bank, a ſoldier-like ſenſe of danger induced the officers to halt and form their men; ſeniority gave the command to the Honourable Captain Monſon; and, with the utmoſt regularity, this body advanced briſkly acroſs the island, until it reached the oppoſite branch of the river. Its rout was along the principal ſtreet of the enemy's bazar, which lay on the edge of the glacis, near to the eaſtern face of the fort, and immediately in front of the pettah. Through a wide paſſage, which opened into the chelah gate from this ſtreet, ſwarms of the flying enemy crowded to take ſhelter in the covert way, and under the ramparts; and as the aſſailants, in paſſing along, gave a diſcharge obliquely by diviſions amongſt

amongſt this maſs, the ſlaughter muſt have been dreadful. The ramparts, the covert way, the glacis, the bazar, and the pettah, were crowded with men in arms; yet, as if petrified with fear, the only ſerious oppoſition made to this handful of troops, was, by a ſmall redoubt at the end of the ſtreet, from the gorge of which two guns played on the aſſailants under cover of muſquetry. The free uſe of the bayonet not only cleared the ſtreet, but obtained poſſeſſion of the redoubt alſo.

THE enemy now diſcovered that the Britiſh held poſts all over the island; conſequently, they abandoned it in crowds; the only ford to which they had acceſs was over the ſouth branch of the river, and was commanded by the guns of this redoubt; they were neceſſitated, therefore, either to eſcape through ſhowers of grape; to ſwim; or to crave quarter from a victorious and injured enemy. The corps, now much fatigued, reſted for ſeveral hours. Repeated chears, the grenadier's march, with various other means, had been reſorted to in courſe of the morning, in order to diſcover any part of the Britiſh army, but without effect. It was therefore, at a conſultation of the captains, judged neceſſary to abandon the redoubt; and having ſpiked the guns, this gallant corps retired towards the pettah, which was then occupied by a body of troops under the Colonels Stuart, Maxwell, Knox, and Baird.

IT was the original intention of Earl Cornwallis, that the ſeven leading companies of this column, with the fifty-ſecond regiment and fourteenth battalion of ſepoys, ſhould have formed a diviſion under the immediate direction of the Honourable Colonel Knox, during this enterprize; but on approaching the iſland a heavy body of the enemy

preſſed through the diviſion, and ſeparated the Colonel, together with the ſeventy-firſt and ſeventy-fourth light infantry, from the other five companies. Captain Ruſſel, too, with about ſeventy men, chiefly of the fifty-ſecond regiment, had been borne away in a ſimilar manner. Theſe fortunately united; ſtill they ſcarcely amounted to two hundred men. The Colonel, however, true to the deſign of his General, determined to occupy ſome poſt on the iſland, and having a French priſoner for a guide, he inclined to the left; paſſed the Dowlat Baug, and entering the pettah from its eaſtern face, was foremoſt in the attack of that important poſt. Here he experienced much oppoſition. Repeated charges in different ſtreets only ſerved to diſcover that the enemy was not to be diſlodged with a force ſo inconſiderable. Heavy ſquadrons of the Sultaun's cavalry, charging at full gallop, were no ſooner beat back by ſhowers of bullets, than ſolid columns of infantry preſented a firm front. As theſe gave way before the Britiſh bayonet, the cavalry renewed the fight. Againſt ſuch ſuperiority of numbers, alternately ſupporting each other, the Colonel thought proper not to perſiſt; and as a deſtructive diſcharge of cannon and muſquetry, from the lines on the iſland, was directed againſt the corps that were then croſſing the river, he judiciouſly directed Captains Ruſſel, Robertſon, and Wood, with three parties, to attack theſe batteries from their rear, whilſt himſelf took poſt at the neareſt gate. The ſucceſs that attended the ready execution of this order contributed in a high degree to the ſecurity of the troops that were then wading; as at

at this place the river was ſcarcely fordable, even had there been daylight and no oppoſition.

The fire from the batteries ceaſed at once. An attack from the rear was ſo unexpected by thoſe in charge of the lines, that all of them ſought for ſafety in flight. Some eſcaped to Seringapatam; others, deſirous of abandoning the iſland, puſhed for the ford over the ſouthern branch of the river, whilſt ſeveral, ignorant of our having a poſt in the pettah, were captured by the party under Colonel Knox. From this latter claſs it was learnt, that a number of Europeans were confined in an adjacent hovel. A party for their releaſe was immediately detached; and twenty-ſeven men, chiefly reduced by ill treatment to a ſtate the moſt miſerable and debaſing in nature, were thus liberated from heavy irons. After diſlodging the enemy, the parties returned to the gate of the pettah, from whence they had been detached, and continued with Colonel Knox for the remainder of the night.

About three hundred yards to the eaſtward of the fort, and immediately between the glacis and the pettah, the fifty-ſecond regiment, under Captain Hunter, together with three companies of the fourteenth battalion of Bengal ſepoys under Lieutenant White, and ſome pioneers, entered the iſland, taking poſſeſſion of the Dowlat Baug, a ſpacious palace, in the centre of a beautiful garden, around which was a high though ſlender brick wall. The palace made ſtout reſiſtance; indeed every inch of ground that this body paſſed over was warmly diſputed. The garden was perfectly-expoſed to one whole face of the garriſon; and as the enemy was obſerved

ſerved in motion, with elephants to puſh down the wall, and with guns on the oppoſite bank, the palace, after ſeveral hours poſſeſſion, was fortunately abandoned. This corps now retired from the iſland, towards Sibbald's redoubt: what ammunition it had not expended was rendered unſerviceable from the depth of the river; and there was ſcarce time to repleniſh, before it was called to aſſiſt againſt a large body of the enemy that advanced towards a plain on which the Earl had aſſembled ſome troops.

The force that His Lordſhip had collected bore no proportion to the number by which he was attacked. It conſiſted of ſeven companies of the ſeventy-fourth regiment, under Captain Dougald Campbell, with the ſecond and twenty-firſt Coaſt battalions under Captains Vigors and Montgomery. This handful of men withſtood the furious and deſperate onſet of many thouſands for ſome time. Three companies of Madras ſepoys that had been detached under Lieutenants Kenny and Roberts, to within fifty yards of the enemy, fired by platoons, with a regularity and ſteadineſs that would ſtamp credit on the beſt troops in Europe; and on being moſt ſeaſonably reinforced by Captain Hunter's diviſion, the whole body came to the bayonet, and after repeated charges proved ſucceſsful.

The Myſoreans, however, on this occaſion diſcovered no want either of diſcipline or valour. The reinforcement which fell ſuddenly on their right flank inſtantly received a heavy and well-directed fire from a corps that changed front for that purpoſe. Nor did this body attempt to give way until they felt the points of the bayonets from different directions. The ſucceſs that attended the aſſault of the iſland;

iſland; the approach of day; and the riſk of continuing an action under the guns of the fort, contributed to induce Earl Cornwallis to deſiſt from purſuit, and to retire towards the pagoda hill.

Whilst the troops in front of the centre column were thus engaged, the ſeventy-firſt regiment, after penetrating the bound hedge, was drawn up by Major Dalrymple acroſs the enemy's line of encampment, with a regularity that would not diſcredit the parade of Dublin. Notwithſtanding the diſadvantages of a night attack, all of this ſteady corps ſtood firm by one another until day-light; and, ſupported by the ſeventh and twenty-eighth Bengal battalions, ſcoured the plains towards the right of the Sultaun's poſition. Here heavy columns of Myſorean horſe, ſeparated by the weight of our fire into ſquadrons, were ſoon driven to the retreating infantry. Whilſt preſſing onwards, a redoubt that protected the right of the enemy's poſition was attacked by two companies, whoſe progreſs it obſtructed, without breaking the order of the regiment; and as the garriſon, abandoning their truſt, joined the runaways, this poſt became an eaſy acquiſition; one of theſe, ſtrengthened with two companies from the twenty-eighth Bengal battalion, commanded by Lieutenants Morgan and Weguelin, and a detachment of artillery, were left in charge of the place under Captain Sibbald; and the corps, proceeding as before, continued to diſperſe the enemy's right wing until they formed a junction with the diviſion of Colonel Maxwell, who, after croſſing the Lockany, now preſſed towards Earl Cornwallis.

Here

HERE, as they were hemmed in between the centre and left columns, the defendants had no chance for eſcape, unleſs by attempting to gain the iſland. They all, therefore, crowded tumultuouſly towards the river, which was nowhere fordable in this direction, for a ſpace of two miles; yet, in order to avoid the bayonet, thouſands plunging into the water, endeavoured to get acroſs. The intrepidity of the aſſailants led them to underrate the obſtacles which lay in the way, and to encounter whatſoever danger the deſperate ſituation of the runaways drove them to attempt. At one part of the river horſes fully capariſoned dragged riders, who held faſt by their manes, acroſs the ſtream; at another, men in complete armour, plunging into the water, truſted for ſafety to their dexterity in ſwimming. In many places the unuſual cloſeneſs of the rocks at their ſurface enabled ſome to eſcape by bounding from one to another; but the depth and rapidity of the currents in the chaſms below, conſtantly hurled to eternity ſuch as chanced to ſlip a foot. Frequently the width of a crevice compelled the runaway to encounter his purſuer, as the preferable alternative; ſometimes a horſe or bullock jammed between the rocks, afforded him a footing, that promiſed a probability of eſcape. To theſe diſadvantages in croſſing, a heavy fire from the lines added a deadly hindrance.

WHILST thus ſituated a call that loudly forbade all attempts to get acroſs, was repeatedly heard from the rear: but in front, the voice of Colonel Baird, preſſing to perſiſt, gained the attention of the ſoldiery all round. Himſelf foremoſt to ſhew the example, men were not wanting to follow; and having, with the aſſiſtance of Major Petrie, Lieutenant

Lieutenant Sutherland and others, ſecured a footing on the iſland, ſeveral of the column got over by degrees. At a ford which was diſcovered about one mile to the left, the main body croſſed under Colonels Stuart, and Maxwell; and, as the lines on the iſland had been by this time cleared of the enemy by Colonel Knox, the ſeveral diviſions advanced to the pettah without further moleſtation, where they continued for the remainder of the night.

WHILST theſe things were going on, under the immediate eye of Earl Cornwallis, our right hand column advancing ſilently with a firm pace, directed its courſe ſomewhat to the weſtward of Somarpett, and engaged in a warm attack on the Edga redoubt, a ſtrong work which protected the left of the enemy's poſition. Twelve pieces of cannon, loaded to the muzzles with grape, pointed from this redoubt; a deep nulla winded in front and on either flank; a thick hedge all around ſtrengthened the other defences; there was alſo a double ditch, a ſtrong parapet; and on this occaſion, within and around, upwards of fifteen hundred fighting men ſtood ready for reſiſtance.

FROM the frequency of its bendings it became neceſſary to wade the nulla repeatedly before the enemy's encampment could be approached in this direction; ſtill the defendants made no reſiſtance at croſſing: the bound hedge was alſo penetrated without oppoſition: but immediately afterwards a heavy diſcharge of cannon and muſquetry opened on the head of the column. This was not a time to heſitate. Warned of their danger by the noiſe of the other engagements, the enemy fired with much briſkneſs. The five companies

Here, as they were hemmed in beween the centre and left columns, the defendants had no chance for eſcape, unleſs by attempting to gain the iſland. They all, therefore, crowded tumultuouſly towards the river, which was nowhere fordable in this direction, for a ſpace of two miles; yet, in order to avoid the bayonet, thouſands plunging into the water, endeavoured to get acroſs. The intrepidity of the aſſailants led them to underrate the obſtacles which lay in the way, and to encounter whatſoever danger the deſperate ſituation of the runaways drove them to attempt. At one part of the river horſes fully capariſoned dragged riders, who held faſt by their manes, acroſs the ſtream; at another, men in complete armour, plunging into the water, truſted for ſafety to their dexterity in ſwimming. In many places the unuſual cloſeneſs of the rocks at their ſurface enabled ſome to eſcape by bounding from one to another; but the depth and rapidity of the currents in the chaſms below, conſtantly hurled to eternity ſuch as chanced to ſlip a foot. Frequently the width of a crevice compelled the runaway to encounter his purſuer, as the preferable alternative; ſometimes a horſe or bullock jammed between the rocks, afforded him a footing, that promiſed a probability of eſcape. To theſe diſadvantages in croſſing, a heavy fire from the lines added a deadly hindrance.

Whilst thus ſituated a call that loudly forbade all attempts to get acroſs, was repeatedly heard from the rear: but in front, the voice of Colonel Baird, preſſing to perſiſt, gained the attention of the ſoldiery all round. Himſelf foremoſt to ſhew the example, men were not wanting to follow; and having, with the aſſiſtance of Major Petrie,

Lieutenant

Lieutenant Sutherland and others, ſecured a footing on the iſland, ſeveral of the column got over by degrees. At a ford which was diſcovered about one mile to the left, the main body croſſed under Colonels Stuart, and Maxwell; and, as the lines on the iſland had been by this time cleared of the enemy by Colonel Knox, the ſeveral diviſions advanced to the pettah without further moleſtation, where they continued for the remainder of the night.

Whilst theſe things were going on, under the immediate eye of Earl Cornwallis, our right hand column advancing ſilently with a firm pace, directed its courſe ſomewhat to the weſtward of Somarpett, and engaged in a warm attack on the Edga redoubt, a ſtrong work which protected the left of the enemy's poſition. Twelve pieces of cannon, loaded to the muzzles with grape, pointed from this redoubt; a deep nulla winded in front and on either flank; a thick hedge all around ſtrengthened the other defences; there was alſo a double ditch, a ſtrong parapet; and on this occaſion, within and around, upwards of fifteen hundred fighting men ſtood ready for reſiſtance.

From the frequency of its bendings it became neceſſary to wade the nulla repeatedly before the enemy's encampment could be approached in this direction; ſtill the defendants made no reſiſtance at croſſing: the bound hedge was alſo penetrated without oppoſition: but immediately afterwards a heavy diſcharge of cannon and muſquetry opened on the head of the column. This was not a time to heſitate. Warned of their danger by the noiſe of the other engagements, the enemy fired with much briſkneſs. The five companies

panies in front, however, led by Colonel Nesbitt, and supported by the thirty-fixth regiment, made a ſudden wheel to the right, and commenced the attack with deſperate reſolution.

A CONSIDERABLE corps of Europeans, under Monſieur Vigie, drawn up to ſtrengthen the redoubt on the left, were driven off by a party from the thirty-fixth, whilſt the remainder of that regiment cloſely followed the flank companies, who now puſhed for the body of the work. From the depth of the ditches, and ſome delay occaſioned by the ſlaughter amongſt thoſe who brought on the ladders, the leading companies were for a while unable to aſcend the work: but the ſeventy-fixth grenadiers fortunately diſcovered an entrance which promiſed ſome hopes of ſucceſs. Towards the fort a traverſe incapable of admitting two men abreaſt, led acroſs the ditches to a narrow winding paſſage, at the far end of which a gate well barred ſecured the only acceſs into the redoubt. To ſtrengthen this paſſage a triangular work had been erected on the right, and another on the left, with much judgement. Both were attached to the work. Both were crowded with troops. The traverſe, the paſſage, and the gate, were completely expoſed to the fire of theſe triangles. A piece of ordnance in each, with one that ſtood in the body of the work, were ready to pour grape on the aſſailants; and the whole garriſon, by facing inwards, could point their fire at the gate and gorge as rays converge towards a focus. Beſides theſe advantages, Lally's corps of Europeans, which had been drawn up on the left of the aſſailants, as already mentioned, added greatly to the ſtrength of the poſt, and to the confidence of its garriſon. Another diviſion oppoſed Captain Oram, who

who had been previouſly directed to advance with his battalion along the great road in front, with intention to attract the enemy's notice from the principal object of attack. In ſhort, every appearance of the redoubt, every diſpoſition of the troops around, beſpoke bloody and determined reſiſtance. Before a furious charge made by the diviſion ſent from the 36th regiment, Vigie gave way, and was purſued, whilſt the redoubt, with ſome diſtance around, appeared one complete ſheet of fire.

MAJOR DIROM, Deputy Adjutant General, had been directed by Major General Medows to attend the ſtorm and report the iſſue. The Major, Captains Wight, Gage and Markham, Brigade Major Nightingall, Lieutenants Barton and James Robertſon, Enſign Maccoll, with a number of ſubaltern officers well ſupported, paſſing the ditches by the traverſes already deſcribed, entered the winding paſſage, and ſtruggled to break down the gate. The firſt diſcharge of grape from the cannon, with a heavy fire of muſketry from every direction, in an inſtant levelled ſix officers, and a proportion of men along the paſſage. The natural effect of ſo ſevere a ſhock, was ſomewhat of a preſſure backwards, but no one thought of retreat. The three Captains already mentioned, fortunately eſcaped this volley. All at the ſame inſtant ſeeing the importance of the triangles, they ſoon became maſters of them on either ſide; and a briſk fire from theſe ſtations prevented the enemy from ſecuring advantages, which the effect of ſo favourable an impreſſion might otherwiſe have rendered permanent.

Such of the officers as had not been disabled by the first volley, renewed the struggle at the gate with an addition of force, before the garrison had time to reload their guns. There was no resisting this second attack. Some of the bars shattered by the grape, giving way to the struggle, and before the pressure of the onset, an opening was soon widened at the gate; and as ladders had by this time been planted from the ditch, the assailants ascending the ramparts, entered the redoubt from every direction. As there was no way to retreat, a terrible carnage ensued. Each of the defendants determined to sell his life at the highest possible price. In short, within a circle whose diameter did not exceed twenty yards, besides the fall of an important post, Tippoo Sultaun had to mourn the loss of about four hundred chosen men, amongst whom was Sahid Hummed, an officer of high renown, and commandant of his left wing. Nor had we to boast a victory without regret; the site of this horrid scene, was strewed with the prime of our soldiery, and officers of the greatest promise, attacked by numbers, resigned life just as they overpowered their immediate antagonists. But there followed what was still more grievous to the Commander in Chief; the column, as if sickened of blood at the first outset, continued inactive for the rest of the night. In place of attacking another redoubt, which began to oppose their progress, soon after they were put in motion towards Earl Cornwallis, an unhappy council of war, in order to avoid delay, after some little deliberation, determined to make a circuit to the left. The encampment of this wing consequently remained without further

molestation during the action. The column repassed the bound-hedge, again forded the nulla at different bends, and proceeding towards the Carigat Pagoda, got bewildered amongst paddy-fields for the better part of the night. Before day, however, the whole division with the exception of the garrison, left under Captain Austin, in the Edga redoubt, was drawn up, at the foot of the hill (1).

Notwithstanding the unhappy result of the council in General Medows's division, the advantages of the enterprize were numerous and important. What part of the enemy's right wing escaped the bayonet, was totally dispersed, and although his left had been but partially beaten, they could not possibly maintain their ground by day whilst we held possession of the Edga redoubt. The position of the troops in the island, although occupied in the dark, was such as the best of Generals could have wished for the night. Under Lieutenant Colonel Stuart, about two thousand men were stationed within the Pettah, on the center of the island, whilst the divisions of Captains Hunter and Monson held posts a considerable way in advance on either flank. The approach of day however pointed to the propriety of several alterations.

About sun-rise the 76th regiment, and 3d battalion of Bengal sepoys augmented the troops on the island, in all to about the strength

(1) In the early stages of this action, the Commander in Chief was accompanied by Colonel Martin, by Lieutenant Colonels Patrick Ross, Alexander Ross, Malcolm, and Richardson; by Majors Skelly, Haldane, and Smart; by Captains Madan, Kyd, and Apsly; and by Mr. Kingscot, Doctor Laird, Mr. Cherry, and Lieutenant Turner, with his Lordship's body guard. Major General Medows was accompanied by Colonel Harris; by Majors Hart, Dirom, and Cloft; by Captains Macauley and Boades, and by Lieutenant Grant with his body guard. Lieutenant Colonel Maxwell was accompanied by Captain Agnew, and by Lieutenants Wallace and Capper; Captain Beatson, of the Madras establishment, was posted with the right column; Captain Allen and Lieutenant Macleod led that of Earl Cornwallis, but the column of Colonel Maxwell required no guide.

of

of eight complete corps. Thus reinforced, Colonel Stuart was enabled to occupy the Pettah from whence he withdrew in courſe of the night. The enemy attempted to regain the iſland ſoon after day-break, but deſiſting as their opponents increaſed in ſtrength, the whole retired towards Seringapatam. Another ſtruggle which had the recovery of Tippoo Sultaun's redoubt, for its object, although maintained with greater perſeverance, was rendered ineffectual from the deſperate valor of the troops, to whom it was intruſted. Three different attacks on this poſt were as often repulſed.

UNDER cover of ſome rocks from whence two field pieces fired within piſtol ſhot of the work, and encouraged by a heavy cannonade from the garriſon, a large body of infantry attempted to ſtorm about the hour of ten, but they were beat off with conſiderable loſs The ſecond attack was by a reſolute party of diſmounted horſe, who towards one o'clock threatened to enter ſword in hand; theſe, however, were alſo beat back. Still the Sultaun did not relinquiſh the deſign. Without a doubt of ſucceſs, he commanded the whole of his Europeans under Monſieur Vigie, to recover the work; yet this attempt was attended with no better effect, than either of the former ones; but as it proved to Tippoo Sultaun, that the garriſon to a man, was determined to reſign the poſt, with life only, he deſiſted. The ſlaughter within and around, was truly ſhocking; the wounded deprived of all acceſs to water, and medical aſſiſtance, piteouſly implored help; but the multitude of the enemy that were ſtill ſcattered about the encampment

ment prevented the poſſibility of affording them any relief until late in the evening (1).

HAVING carried away what remained of their camp-equipage, the Myſoreans now ſet about abandoning the north ſide of the river entirely. Every redoubt was evacuated. Beſides poſſeſſion of his encampment and two thirds of the iſland, eighty pieces of cannon, with immenſe quantities of arms, ſtandards and trophies of various deſcriptions, graced the victory; and, but for the ill-judged determination of our council to the right, the courage of the conquerors was ſo completely inflamed, and the ſpirits of the enemy ſo miſerably ſpent, that all his ſtanding force muſt have been diſperſed if not totally annihilated (2).

ALTHOUGH our troops in other quarters remained in quietneſs whilſt the attack on Sibbald's redoubt laſted, the Sultaun immediately afterwards endeavoured to retrieve part of his loſs, by an attempt to recover the iſland. Upwards of three thouſand

(1) Perhaps the wonderful degree of reſolution diſcovered in the defence of this redoubt, was due, not more to the acknowledged gallantry of its firſt garriſon, than to the exertions of ſeveral officers, who from wounds or other cauſes had, during the night, taken ſhelter within the place; among theſe we find Major Skelly, Captains Hunter, Maitland, and Montgomery; Lieutenants Irvin and Madden. Another fortuitous circumſtance which tended alſo to the ſafety of Sibbald's redoubt, was that Quarter Maſter Serjeant Howard, of the 28th Bengal battalion, while in queſt of that corps, in the dark, fell in with Lieutenant White, who after taking a ſupply of ammunition, for the three companies which he headed, directed the Serjeant, with the remainder, towards that redoubt.

(2) However inclined to render juſtice to the memory of many gallant individuals, whoſe exertions contributed in a very conſpicuous degree to the ſucceſs of this enterprize; however deſirous to enlarge on the numerous inſtances of zeal, courage, ability, and perſeverance that ſhone forth with brighteſt luſtre, throughout the engagement, the ableſt writer, after the moſt minute reſearch and careful attention, will find his labours fall far ſhort of his wiſhes to delineate the reſpective merits of the ſeveral actors. It is to a want of competency to the taſk, and not to neglect or dearth of information on the ſubject, that every failure of this nature in the preſent inſtance muſt be attributed. At a particular ſtage of this action, it was, perhaps, to the able manœuvres of Captain Dugald Campbell that his country is indebted for the preſervation not only of Earl Cornwallis, but of his whole ſuite. The tactical ſkill of Lieutenant Buchan, with the intrepidity of Sibbald, Skelly, Hunter and other officers, gave a degree of confidence to the troops that compoſed the garriſon of Sibbald's redoubt, which ſaved the whole from deſtruction. At the Edga redoubt, perhaps the ſtrength and intrepidity of Enſign Maccoll was not of leſs importance in enſuring ſucceſs, than the collected conduct of Colonel Nicholls, or the determined valour of Captains Wight and Gage. In ſhort, to particularize every individual who diſtinguiſhed himſelf on this occaſion, can only be done by giving a liſt of the whole that were engaged

men ſweeping from river to river, advanced through the Pettah, and drove the followers who plundered there, in crouds upon the lines of Colonel Stuart. The firſt battalion of Madras ſepoys was puſhed on in advance, and being ſoon followed by the 71ſt regiment, a ſmart action took place. The enemy yielded to the ſuperior diſcipline of their antagoniſts, and reluctantly retiring towards the fort, they left Colonel Stuart in quiet poſſeſſion of the Pettah. The troops in the redoubts taken from the enemy, had been by this time relieved; the encampment of the army had moved ſomewhat nearer to the fort; and, after ſtrengthening our poſition in the iſland with four additional field pieces, Major Gowdie's brigade was commanded to lie on their arms for the night, at the foot of the Carigat hills, in order to throw ſuccour to any direction at which the Sultaun might point an attack in the dark. But contrary to expectation, all remained in quietneſs till day-light (1).

It was not until now that the enemy fully acknowledged his defeat; repeated ſtruggles in different directions, hitherto diſcoverd that the Sultaun entertained ſome hopes of recovering part of what he had lately loſt; but now that he everywhere gave up the battle, it was evident that want of ſucceſs in all directions had thrown a damp on the ſpirits of his people, which neither affection for their prince,

(1) "The conduct and valor of the officers and ſoldiers of this army, have often merited Lord Cornwallis's encomiums; but the zeal and gallantry which were ſo ſucceſsfully diſplayed laſt night, in the attack of the enemy's whole army, in a poſition that had coſt him ſo much time and labor to fortify, can never be ſufficiently praiſed; and his ſatisfaction on an occaſion, which promiſes to be attended with the moſt ſubſtantial advantages, has been greatly heightened by learning from the commanding officers, that this meritorious behaviour was univerſal, though all ranks to a degree that has rarely been equalled. Lord Cornwallis therefore requeſts that the army in general will accept of his moſt cordial thanks, for the noble and gallant manner in which they executed the plan of the attack. It covers themſelves with honor, and will ever command his warmeſt ſentiments of admiration." G. O. 7th Feb. 1792.

love

love of their country, enthuſiaſm in religion, nor a tenacious adherence to the tranſmiſſions of anceſtors, could remove (1).

The Pettah of Shehar Ganjam, is perhaps the moſt regular in India; it is ſurrounded by a mud-wall, which although of no greater thickneſs than thoſe generally raiſed for the protection of gardens, is upwards of twelve feet in height. Within this encloſure ten wide ſtreets interſect each other, at right angles; between theſe, ſeveral leſſer ones are directed by the fancy of the builder. The principal entrances are at either end of the centre ſtreets which lead to Seringapatam, and towards the Laulbaug; but there is a ſmaller gateway at the next ſtreets, to the right and left of the former, in the ſame direction. All the houſes are built nearly on one principle, thoſe in the main ſtreet are on a larger ſcale, and more commodious than the reſt; but the whole are white-waſhed and covered with tiles. A regular row of trees, ſhaded the people from the ſun along the principal ſtreets on either ſide. At the northweſt outlet on each hand, a range of barracks ſtretched from the Pettah towards Seringapatam; here the Chela battalions were quartered, in times of peace. Theſe buildings from without appeared perfectly regular, but on the inſide they were parted into a number of ſmall diviſions, as the whim of each individual occupant ſuggeſted. Beſides the advantages of being

(1) In this action, Earl Cornwallis, whilſt expoſed to the utmoſt danger, received a ſlight hurt on the right hand; beſides the Commander in Chief, the following names were amongſt the ſufferers:—Wounded, Lieutenant Colonel Malcolm, Major Fraſer.—Killed, Captains Archdeacon, Mackenzie, Sibbald.—Wounded, Captains Hunter, Roſs, Browne, Maitland, Markham, Zouch.—Killed, Lieutenants Stewart, Bain, Hutchiſon, Jones, Robertſon, Buchan.—Wounded, Lieutenants Macpherſon, Robertſon, Bowarrigg, Irvin, Madgan, Rowan, Hemming, Martin, Philpot, Ward, Robert Campbell, Shawe, John Campbell, Farquhar, Nicolls.—Killed, Enſign Smith.—Wounded, Enſign Hamilton, and Surgeon's Mate Fitzy.—Europeans killed, wounded and miſſing, including officers, 303.—Natives ditto, 232.

diſciplined

diſciplined under his own immediate eye, the poſition of theſe troops in the centre of his dominions, prevented their eſcape from ſlavery; they ſerved alſo as a conſtant watch on the inhabitants of Shehar Ganjam, of whom, as they had been forcibly conveyed away by Hyder, during his ſeveral incurſions in the Carnatic, ſome jealouſy had ſtill been entertained. All of them were manufacturers of cotton, and being conſequently an acquiſiton of the firſt importance to this political prince, although he kept a ſtrict watch over their movements, he endeavoured by mild treatment to reconcile them to a change of country. Between the Pettah and Seringapatam, to the right, and in the centre of a garden, there ſtood a palace, called the Dowlat Baug, which was intercepted from the view by clumps of cypreſs. Within this building, an hiſtorical repreſentation of Colonel Ballie's defeat, decorated the walls; the exploſion of the tumbrils, as the leading cauſe of that diſaſter, was the moſt conſpicuous part of the painting; and a ſmall tomb which adjoined, was ſaid to contain the remains of that gallant but unfortunate officer. From the walls of the Pettah to the river on either ſide, and indeed over the greater part of the iſland, the deſtruction of innumerable huts appeared ſo freſh as to confirm the belief, that a large city had been laid in ruins ſince the commencement of the war, or perhaps from the time our armies entered Myſore. This ſcene of devaſtation, extended in an eaſterly direction, cloſe to a thick bamboo hedge that ſurrounded the Laul Baug, a beautiful garden, which covered the eaſt end of the iſland.

A MAGNIFICENT palace conſtructed on a ſimilar principle, and nearly of the ſame dimenſions, with that already deſcribed at Bangalore, ſtood towards the center of this garden. It was built principally of wood, with ornaments, which were lacquered and varniſhed as the former; but although the whole was finiſhed, in appearance, from without, the decorations had not been compleated. From the palace, through a beautiful avenue of cypreſs trees, the tomb of Hyder, a neat ſquare building, with a dome riſing from it's center, cloſed the view. At the entrance into this mauſoleum, there was a neat piazza, with its roof ſupported by pillars of granate, which from the exquiſiteneſs of the poliſh, and nicety in ſtaining, were invariably miſtaken for black marble. This ſpacious area, formed by four double arcades furniſhed a pleaſant retreat for prieſts and pilgrims of every deſcription. From the ſquare building at each of the corners around the dome, there roſe minarets of the beſt workmanſhip; numerous appartments for the religious of the Mahomedan order, encircled the ſacred ground; and, an extenſive terrace on which the building ſtood, was here and there vaulted and ſet apart for ſuch of Hyder's relatives as had been killed in battle ſince the tomb had been erected. Avenues of cypreſs interſecting each other in every direction, beſides furniſhing abundance of ſhade, divided the garden into plots of different ſhapes, which were planted throughout with fruit trees and ſhrubberries of various deſcriptions.

THE Laul Baug appeared a princely nurſery for the produce of Myſore; trees bearing apples, oranges, guavas, grapes, plantains, co-

coanuts, beetlenuts; as alſo ſandal-wood, ſugar-cane, with cotton and indigo plants, roſe from out the ſeveral incloſures; and paddy, raggy, choulum, chewaree, nachine, coultie, with various other ſpecies of peaſe, grains and pulſes, might be ſeen in different directions. Plants of mulberry too, from the extraordinary attention with which they were treated, diſcovered that the Sultaun had ſet his mind on the manufacture of ſilk. At the eaſtern extremity of the garden, there is a neat bungalow, that commands a view of the river for a conſiderable diſtance, after the re-union of the two branches. From this building a deep nulla that watered the garden, formed a breaſt-work along the ſouth bank of the iſland, which was further ſtrengthened with ſeveral redoubts; but the principal defence on this ſide lay in the difficulty of croſſing the water; for, bad as the bottom was on the oppoſite branch, it was ſtill better than on this, where it could ſcarcely be forded at any time from the ruggedneſs of the rocks.

THE beſt and indeed the only ford into the iſland, except thoſe on either ſide cloſe to the walls of Seringapatam, was that under the Carigat hills, which was ſtrongly defended with trenches and batteries. In ſhort, if the natural advantages of his poſition, and the ſtrength of the ſeveral defences, are taken into conſideration, it will not be wondered at, that the Sultaun ſhould have thought himſelf ſecure from ſudden attack. In no other manner than that adopted, could the attempt be made without the certainty of great loſs, with conſiderable riſk of failure; and although of ſingular boldneſs, the unanimous opinion of all unprejudiced ſpectators, proclaimed the wiſdom of

of the meaſure, as to judgement in planing, as well as firmneſs in the leader with reſpect to coolneſs in execution.

ALTHOUGH a conſiderable part of the Sultaun's right wing had been diſperſed during the action, large bodies on his left who had been but little moleſted, continuing to remove their camp-equipage and guns, pitched their encampment on the ſouth ſide of the fort. In every other direction Seringapatam was now ſo cloſely inveſted, that the Sultaun on the 8th, blew up whatever outworks were detached at any diſtance. His loſs in twenty hours was computed at as many thouſand fighting men, of which number about one-fourth were ſlain, ſeveral were made priſoners, but by far the greater part returned to their homes. Immenſe quantities of arms and ſtandards of various deſcriptions, with upwards of eighty pieces of cannon, graced the victory (1).

THE critical ſtage at which his affairs had now arrived, began to produce a temporary appearance of humility in Tippoo Sultaun, that had hitherto been a ſtranger to his overbearing mind; but his neceſſities had not yet humbled him ſufficiently to give over all hopes of converting the conceſſions which his ſituation rendered neceſſary, to purpoſes of pride and ambition. Fearful that his enemies ſhould preſs him ſore, whilſt his troops were ſcattered and diſperſed from their late defeat, he ſtrove by protractive arts to gain time. Another

(1) The loſs of Tippoo Sultaun in forts, guns and troops, during this war, will ſcarcely gain credit amongſt thoſe who have not had an opportunity of witneſſing the ſtrength of his country. Upwards of ſeventy forts are ſaid to have fartenſered to the allies; eight hundred pieces of cannon taken from the enemy, gave additional ſtrength to the diſtricts that had been conquered; and the deſtruction or diſperſion of above fifty-thouſand fighting men, is a cruſh to his power from which he will find it difficult to recover for many years.

motive

motive for delay, was the desire of being reinforced by a division of his army, which then watched the movements of Purseram Bhow, under the command of Cummer ul Dien Cawn, one of his best officers. The first step which the Sultaun judged necessary towards this important object of protraction, was the release of Lieutenants Chalmers and Nash, who, as already related, had been detained in Seringapatam contrary to capitulation, ever since the surrender of Coimbatore. After an audience of two hours, accompanied with some mean representations and entreaties for their interposition to procure a peace, he requested Lieutenant Chalmers to deliver two letters to Earl Cornwallis, and to return with an answer. This conversation was accompanied with a promise of restoring all their baggage, horses, and whatever they possessed at the surrender of Coimbatore, or an equivalent in money; it was the effect of a correspondence, which passed between the Sultaun and Earl Cornwallis on the preceding month (1). A list of the whole loss was sent with the

(1) *From Tippoo Sultaun. Received January* 13, 1792.—"At this time, with a view to strengthen the friendship, and remove the disagreements between the Ahmudy Sirkar, the Company, his Highness the Nawaub Asoph Jah, and the Peishwa; and to cultivate the ties of intimacy between these four Sirkars, a confidential and experienced man belonging to this Sirkar will be deputed to your Lordship, in order that by negociation personally with every one, the displeasure of the mind may be done away, and a reconciliation with each other (which is for the good and quiet of mankind) may take place. If this meets with your Lordship's approbation, be pleased to notify it, that the abovementioned person may be sent to a place appointed, and the ancient friendship may be renewed."—Dated 12th Jemmadie ul Owel, 1206, Hejira,—or 7th January, 1792.

Answer to Tippoo Sultaun.—Written the 16th *January*, 1792, *after recapitulating the letter received the* 13*th of January.*—"It is well known, that after having made every conciliatory proposition in my power to prevent this war, I was forced by the dictates of honor and good faith, to have recourse to arms, to save one of the Company's allies from destruction; and I have ever been desirous to make peace as soon as proper compensation can be received, for the injuries and losses that have been sustained by the Company, and by their allies with whom it is connected in the strictest bands of confederacy.—But with what confidence can a negociation be carried on with a man, who not only violates treaties of peace, but also disregards the faith of capitulations, during war. The garrison at Coimbatore ought by the capitulation, to have been set at liberty, upon certain conditions, immediately after its surrender; and I have a just right to demand, that the agreement should still be executed on the spot where it was made; but being unwilling, at this critical time, to occasion any delay that can be avoided in opening a negociation, I shall not insist on a literal performance of the original stipulations, on account of the length of time that the execution would require.—Let therefore the garrison of Coimbatore be sent to this army, to be set at liberty according to the conditions of the capitulation, that were settled between Lieutenant Chalmers, and Cummer ul Dien Cawn, and I shall then be ready in concert with the allies, to fix upon a place where Vakeels from you may conveniently meet proper persons that will be deputed, on the part of the three confederate powers, for the purpose of endeavouring to arrange the terms on which a general peace can be re-established."

answer

answer, yet this promise has never been fulfilled. Rejoiced with the prospect of liberty at any price, these gentlemen were liberal of their promises in return; however, the melancholy account which they gave of their treatment during captivity, pleaded nothing with our Commander-in-chief in favour of their plighted suit.

On the 9th the army changed ground, and took a final position for the siege. So close to the object of attack was this encampment, that it became necessary to leave the mazagine at a little distance in the rear, as some of the enemy's heavy guns threw random shots through and over our tents. The troops in every direction were now regularly relieved, and working parties of great strength were ordered to prepare fascines, gabions, and pickets, with materials which were furnished in abundance from the pettah and Laul Baug. The whole corps of engineers encamped in the middle of this garden. Assisted by a division of lascars, and of European and native pioneers, upwards of two thousand men daily reduced the several plots of planting, with the rows of cypress by which they were enclosed, to mere waste. The palace, with the buildings around the tomb, formed convenient hospitals; and the Sultaun, by felling the trees at the Dawlet Baug, was alike busied in forwarding means of resistance.

Whilst these preparations were going forward, a large body of the enemy's horse made a daring attack upon our magazine soon after day-break on the 11th. They were observed on the preceding day in motion to the Eastward, on the south side of the river, but their designs had not been suspected. After fording the Cauvery in the neighbourhood of Arrakery, this enemy made a circuit around the north-east extremity of the Pagoda hill; and as a similarity in appear-

ance

ance prevented them being diſtinguiſhed from the horſe of our allies, had their judgment kept pace with their ſpirit, it is dangerous to hazard a conjecture on the degree of miſchief which might have followed; indeed, as the head quarter line encamped in this direction, many imagined, and with much appearance of truth, that this was a ſecond blow aimed at the life of our Commander-in-chief. His Lordſhip was conſequently perſuaded to admit a Captain's guard of Europeans over his tent during the night, for the remainder of the war.

Towards evening a working and covering party of great ſtrength was ſent out from the ſeveral corps, acroſs the ſouth branch of the river, to erect a redoubt on a riſing ground which commanded the whole of our poſts on the ſouth ſide of the iſland. This work, with three companies from Colonel Stuart's diviſion, was put in charge of Lieutenant Macinnes, who continued in that command until the peace. Swarms of brinjarries that arrived in camp during this and the preceding day, were encouraged in their advance by a ſmall detachment which, under Captain Mandeville, eſcorted a ſupply of entrenching tools, from Bangalore. The enemy kept up a conſtant but ineffectual diſcharge of cannon throughout the day, from the period of our firſt attack on his encampment until the evening of the 13th, when it ceaſed for a time. The cauſe of this temporary lull was the advance of two vakeels, who approached tents pitched for their reception in the vicinity of the moſque, or Edga, redoubt; but at their return about ten o'clock next morning, the fort fired as before. Another cannonade was now heard in a weſterly direction.

The

The army of General Abercromby advancing towards Earl Cornwallis, agreeable to the plan concerted, croſſed the Cauvery on the 11th, about twenty-five miles above Caniambaddy. On the 13th and 14th, large bodies of the enemy's horſe attempted to cut off their baggage, and to retard a junction which they felt themſelves unable to prevent; but as the whole of our cavalry, with the exception of one regiment, ſupported by the twenty-ninth battalion of Coaſt infantry, and about four thouſand of the allied horſe, proceeded in that direction under Colonel Floyd on the 12th, an union of the two armies was effected without any material loſs. On this occaſion, however, the tardineſs of our allies, and their inattention to command, furniſhed the enemy another opportunity of diſplaying their ſuperiority in the field; and, but for the protection of Colonel Floyd, their eſcape to either army muſt have been at evident hazard. After leaving at Poodicherrim and Sedaſier a force ſufficient for the protection of both paſſes, General Abercromby on the 15th conducted to Earl Cornwallis upwards of ſix thouſand fighting men, of which number about one third were Europeans. For regularity of conduct and uniformity in diſcipline this corps was not to be ſurpaſſed in any country.

Although the vakeels of Tippoo Sultaun continued to confer daily with thoſe of the allied army, whether the eye turned towards attack or defence, there was no ſlackneſs of preparation on either ſide. The fort had been cloſely reconnoitered all around, except on its ſouth face, where the Sultaun's troops ſtill continued to encamp. Towards the iſland the defences were of wondrous ſtrength. Double walls and ditches of excellent maſonry, were covered in front by works conſtructed with the beſt materials, and on the moſt approv-

ed

ed principle of the preſent time Drawbridges ſecured the communication over the ditches at every entrance, and heavy guns out of number pointed in all directions from baſtions, cavaliers and outworks. The defences to the northward, notwithſtanding that they were covered by the river, were on a comparative view conſidered of leſs ſtrength than thoſe towards the iſland. The walls in this direction were not of the ſame thickneſs as in the other: the ditches excavated from the ſolid rock, at an enormous expence, were inferior in width and depth: but the natural advantages of the ground were ſtill more favourable to an attack on the north face than all other conſiderations. From a gradual riſe in the country, not only the buildings within, but the walls of the fort, were expoſed to the very foundation; and ſeveral French deſerters, who had lately abandoned the Sultaun, agreed in opinion, with reſpect to the weakneſs of Seringapatam in this direction.

AFTER the General had ſet his mind on the point of attack, he directed ſuch ſubordinate arrangements as in his opinion became neceſſary to enſure ſucceſs. The iſland and Sibbald's redoubt were left in charge of Colonel Stuart. The piquets and out-poſts were, as uſual, intruſted to Colonel Maxwell. The reſt of the works that originally ſecured the enemy's encampment were confided to Captain Brown, of the Madras eſtabliſhment; and under the immediate eye of the Commander-in-chief, Major General Medows was directed to ſuperintend the whole (1). All matters preparatory to breaking ground

G. O. 18th February, 1792.—"The following arrangement ordered for conducting the duties of the line, "and the operations of the troops, during the ſiege."

"An engineer's park to be eſtabliſhed immediately near the bound hedge, in the rear of Captain Brown's "redoubt; as the rendezvous of the corps of engineers, for the ſtores, &c. of that department, and for the "corps of European and Native pioneers, who being placed under the orders of the chief engineer, for the "period of the ſiege, are to be conſidered as a diſtinct detail, for working ſervice, and regulated accordingly.

being

being thus adjuſted, on the 17th a brigade was ordered to carry faſcines, gabions, and pickets from the iſland. Towards evening the party was relieved by three corps, who carried theſe materials to Brown's redoubt, a work which, erected about one mile in front, and to the northward of Seringapatam, covered the centre of the Sultaun's fortified encampment. From thence it had been determined to carry on the approaches. Six complete corps, therefore, conveyed materials thither on the 18th; but as the deſign was conſiderably facilitated by a ſucceſsful diverſion from the iſland, it will be neceſſary to detail that meaſure before any deſcription of the opening of our trenches is attempted.

"The entrenching tools, lodged with the Commiſſary, to be removed to the engineer's park, in charge of a "conductor of ſtores, who is to remain there, and, under the direction of the chief engineer, regulate the de-"livery of the tools to working parties; and ſee that, when no longer wanted, they are carefully returned into "ſtore. Liſts of artificers in European corps, but particularly carpenters, to be ſent forthwith to the Deputy "Adjutant General. The field officer for the iſland diſcontinued. The piquets (out poſts) from the line, to "report to Lieutenant Colonel Maxwell, as uſual. The following corps poſted on the iſland, under the com-"mand of Lieutenant Colonel Stuart, until further orders. The 52d and 72d regiments, the 13th and "14th Bengal, and 5th and 21ſt Coaſt battalions. Theſe corps to be accommodated with a few tents from "camp: but his Lordſhip recommends, that the number only, in unſpenſibly neceſſary to cover the troops, "may be taken from the lines. The remainder of the troops on the iſland to return to camp in the courſe of "to-morrow morning. A detail, including a field officer, to be relieved daily, will be ordered as a guard for "the trenches, to be furniſhed from camp, or the troops under Major General Abercromby. The field officer "for this duty, to have authority over the advanced redoubts; which, Sibbald's excepted, are to be occupied, "until further orders, by the firſt native battalion. The working parties for the trenches will be ordered in like "manner; and, ſo long as numerous details are required for working ſervice, a field officer will be appointed "to command them. He is to regulate, in communication with the engineers on duty, the details required to "work; and frequently viſit the different parties at work; but is not to interfere in the command of the "guard for the trenches; which is to be under the orders of the field officer included in that detail. "Lieutenant Colonel Knox, to meet the chief engineer at four o'clock, at the engineer's park; and make "himſelf acquainted with the ſituation of the out-poſts; and receive from him the Commander in Chief's "directions, regarding the manner in which the troops are to be employed, and diſpoſed of, for the protection "of the working parties during the night. Working parties to march at three this afternoon, to carry faſcines, "tapes and pickets, from the depot of materials, near the ford, to the engineers' park, the ſeventh Bengal, "and ſecond Coaſt battalions: after one trip, this party to return to camp. Working party for the trenches "this evening, to be furniſhed by the troops under Major General Abercromby; and to march ſo as to arrive "at the engineers' park by ſun-ſet. Lord Cornwallis is convinced, that the ſame military ardour, which has "been ſo often manifeſted by the officers and ſoldiers of this army, during the courſe of the preſent war, will "call forth the moſt animated exertions of all ranks, upon an occaſion which may eventually bring the conteſt "to a ſpeedy and honorable concluſion: and, he therefore, only thinks it neceſſary to deſire, that both "officers and ſoldiers will recollect, that gallantry under arms, forms but one part of the duty of a ſoldier, "during a ſiege; and, that the ultimate ſucceſs cannot be ſecured, without the moſt vigorous and unremitting "exertions of induſtry and labour. His Lordſhip will enter into all the details of the arrangements for carry-"ing on the ſiege; and he feels a peculiar ſatisfaction, in poſſeſſing the advantage of General Medows's zeal "and activity, for aſſiſting to ſuperintend them. He requeſts that the General will be pleaſed to viſit the "works as often as he may judge it expedient; and that he will give ſuch orders on the ſpot, as may from "time to time appear to him to be calculated for preſerving our own troops: and for rendering our fire more "effectual againſt the enemy; communicating the nature of ſuch orders to his Lordſhip, as ſoon as may be "convenient for him: and in every reſpect, his Lordſhip relies, with the utmoſt confidence, upon the General, "both for ſuggeſting what may be uſeful for improving any of the arrangements, and for executing with energy, "whatever may be directed, for promoting the ſucceſs of the preſent enterprize.

WHILST

When the materials were conveyed to the depot at Brown's redoubt, fome works conſtructed for the ſecurity of our poſts on the iſland creating great jealouſy amongſt the beſieged, their whole attention was converted to this quarter: but an attack which was made on their camp in the night withdrew their anxiety from other objects to that alone. Under Major Dalrymple, His Majeſty's ſeventy-firſt regiment, and the thirteenth battalion of Bengal ſepoys, croſſed the ſouth branch of the Cauvery on the 19th, about nine at night, and in two hours afterwards approached the enemy's encampment unperceived. The main body remaining on their ſhore, four companies of the ſeventy-firſt, under Captain Robertſon, were puſhed on in front. At the beginning numbers were bayoneted whilſt aſleep, by the party in advance; but as the principal object was to create an alarm in the fort, ſeveral regular vollies were diſcharged. No reſiſtance was offered by the Myſoreans. Ignorant of the force by which they were attacked from this new direction, they thought of nothing but flight: and without having one man hurt, the party returned to the iſland, after having completely effected their deſign. So ſtrongly was the enemy's attention riveted to what was going on to the ſouthward, that not one ſhot was fired on a diviſion who worked inceſſantly throughout the night, within eight hundred yards of the fort on the oppoſite ſide. But as ſoon as day diſcovered our operations in the dark, a furious cannonade opened, and continued for a length of time without intermiſſion.

These were not the only advantages gained over Tippoo Sultaun on the night we broke ground. It had been for ſome time determined that the army of General Abercromby ſhould occupy a poſition

to the ſouthward of Seringapatam, and it was the original intention of Earl Cornwallis to have beat up the enemy's encampment with the advance of that army; but the ſuggeſtions of a ſpot on which this corps at firſt attempted to get over, rendered it neceſſary either to abandon the deſign, or to put it in execution from the iſland. However, as a better ford had been found out about two miles higher up: under Major Dow, the Bombay grenadier battalion, with the light companies of the ſeventy-third and ſeventy-fifth regiments, croſſed in the dark, and as they got over without being diſcovered by the enemy, they experienced no oppoſition, except ſuch as offered from the rapidity of the ſtream and ruggedneſs of the bottom. The Major, on gaining the oppoſite bank, immediately took poſt on an adjacent height, ſo as to cover the paſſ of the troops whilſt croſſing. A conſiderable body of horſe at firſt threatened interruption; but contenting themſelves with watching our motions, they permitted the whole to gain the ſouthern bank, and to take up their ground without oppoſition.

Towards two o'clock a large body of cavalry, ſupported by a line of infantry and ſome guns, advanced ſeemingly with intention to give battle, to a redoubt which was in ſome meaſure covered by the guns of the fort. Their firſt endeavour was to recover a village of which our troops had taken poſſeſſion; they at the ſame time opened a cannonade upon the heights; and, as the Sultaun appeared at the head of his horſe in perſon, it was evident that he watched an opportunity to take advantage of any confuſion which might occur. Although he continued in the field until dark, not chuſing to run that hazard

on the approach of night, he drew back towards the fort; and the party left in the redoubt following his example, after a feeble reſiſtance, the place was occupied by a detachment of our troops. Thus our poſition to the ſouthward of Seringapatam was gained without any material loſs; and the abſence of Purſeram Bhow alone prevented the place from being completely inveſted. For ſome days from this period bodies of horſe eſcorted large quantities of baggage, carried chiefly upon elephants and camels, from Seringapatam to Myſore; and, as the wreck of his numerous army could find no place of ſafety to encamp in around the walls of the former, what part of his forces could not be employed in its defence, was directed to occupy the latter.

On the 19th and two following days an inceſſant cannonade was kept up on our trenches; but, from the ſtrength of our cover, the caſualties were not ſo numerous as might have been expected; our lines on the iſland became daily more reſpectable; and as the duties of the trenches were uncommonly ſevere, ſix corps only were left to protect the poſts that were under the direction of Colonel Stuart (1). The time now approached for commencing our operations from the ſouthward. The redoubt which a few days before had been deemed worthy of ſo much contention, was abandoned by our troops ſoon after it was taken, from its having been ſo much expoſed to the guns of Seringapatam; neither was it occupied by the enemy; but from its ſituation at equal diſtances between the encampment and the

(1) His Majeſty's 52d and 73d regiments; the 13th and 14th Bengal battalions, the 6th and 21ſt Coaſt battalions.

garriſon,

garriſon, it was judged adviſeable, towards facilitating an attack from the ſouthward, to re-poſſeſs this ſtation in the firſt inſtance, as alſo to occupy a neighbouring tope.

Under Captain Mackenzie of the ſeventy-fifth regiment, a detachment was puſhed on in advance for this purpoſe, on the 21ſt, towards dusk; but on the following morning, as ſoon as the meaſure was diſcovered by the enemy, a large force ſallied out of the fort, and ruſhed with the utmoſt impetuoſity to attack that part of our diviſion which was poſted in the tope, whilſt Captain Mackenzie advanced for their ſupport with the whole of his detachment. The enemy, although greatly ſuperior in number, gave way before the Britiſh bayonet; but the Sultaun, as if diſgraced by their conduct, at that inſtant opened a diſcharge of grape promiſcuouſly upon the whole. Towards noon an immenſe multitude again advanced to attack the tope, which had now been ſtrengthened by four additional companies under Captain Cameron.

Whilst the ammunition of our diviſion laſted, notwithſtanding the great diſproportion of numbers, the ſtruggle was maintained with much obſtinacy; but no longer in a condition for defence, they retired towards the ſhelter of a nulla in the rear. Encouraged by the appearance of retreat, the Myſoreans advanced with rapidity and reſolution; however, from the ſuperiority of our diſcipline, they had nought to boaſt of in the long run; for, our detachment facing about, drove them in their turn, and purſuing with the bayonet, continued the chace until cloſe to the bank of the river. The length of the ac-

tion, and the viciſſitudes of the day, had now attracted the attention of both armies. Alternate retreats raiſed anxieties in every breaſt. General Abercromby's force, although in readineſs to advance, were prevented by the expectation of an attack from the diviſion under Cummer ul dien Cawn. Our troops on the iſland prepared to aſſiſt from that quarter; and the Sultaun, as if determined to gain the day, at length advanced in perſon to the ſupport of the action.

As the diviſion under Captains Mackenzie and Cameron fell back a ſecond time, they were met by the twelfth battalion of ſepoys under Captain Oakes, who detached by General Abercromby to their aſſiſtance, alſo conducted a ſupply of ammunition. On the junction of this reinforcement, the whole immediately advanced, and again took poſt at the tope. The Myſoreans alſo, by this time reinforced, renewed the fight with unabated ardour. Fortunately, however, another ſupply of troops ſtrengthened our diviſion. The ſecond battalion of ſepoys, with the remaining companies of the Bombay European regiment now advancing, the engagement continued until evening, and the prize of victory was ſo well contended for, that when the Sultaun withdrew, beſides officers(1), we had upwards of one hundred men killed and wounded. During the ſeveral actions on this day both parties ſignalized themſelves by atchievements the moſt brilliant, but our troops had the diſadvantage of fighting againſt diſproportionate numbers, and under the fire of a cavalier on which ſeveral pieces of cannon were mounted. About duſk all was quietneſs; and although the

(1) It does not appear that any officer died from wounds received in this action, although ſeveral were for a time diſabled; among whom we find Lieutenants Douglas, Lloyd, Mears, and Hunt; and Enſign Kennedy.

ſtruggle

ſtruggle is ſaid to have coſt the Sultaun about ſix hundred fighting men, he found means to convey the whole towards the fort.

WHILST General Abercromby was thus employed, in eſtabliſhing his poſition to the ſouthward, our operations at the trenches went on with much ſpirit. Two parallels of great ſecurity had been completed, at a diſtance of ſix and eight hundred yards from the fort. One battery for twenty, with a ſmaller one for twelve guns, had been laid out in advance of theſe parallels; another for twelve guns was carrried on in front of the Bombay army, under the direction of Major Sartorius; and a communication between the two attacks was rendered ſafe and eaſy by means of a poſt which had been occupied on an iſland to the weſtward of the fort, within the diſtance of one mile. To counteract theſe preparations, the Sultaun endeavoured to ſtrengthen his works againſt the main attack by thickening his walls, and deepening the bed of the river.

So ſoon as he diſcovered our views, after diverting the nulla which ran in front of our encampment into the northern branch of the Cauvery, many thouſands of his people were daily at work, in order to dam up the water at a ford juſt below the fort; but as this part of the river was expoſed to a gun in Sibbald's redoubt, Captain Monſon, the officer in truſt of that poſt, obtained permiſſion to uſe his endeavours towards retarding the embankment. The fire from this piece of ordnance, although it was the only one that opened againſt Seringapatam during the war, ſerved as a warning of what the Sultaun had to expect in the event of an obſtinate defence; for it not only

diſperſed

diſperſed the people who were at work; but the very firſt ſhot penetrated the principal pagoda, which ſtood in the centre of Seringapatam. Several guns opened in return; however, as they were unable to ſilence the redoubt, the coolies, who are naturally inclined to loiter, could never afterwards be prevailed on to work with ſpirit. The critical ſtage at which his affairs had now arrived, evidently diſcovered to Tippoo Sultaun, that his ſuſpenſion from total ruin could not be of long duration.

HEMMED up on all ſides by enemies flushed with victory, it was left him only to chooſe between a deſperate defence againſt the ſtorm, and a ſubmiſſive compliance with the dictates of his opponents. Within doors, alſo, he was by no means ſecure from danger. However faithful in their allegiance, it was natural to conceive that the multitudes of peaceful people who had flocked to the capital could not reliſh a ſtruggle of ſo little expectance, whilſt their families and property remained at hazard on the iſſue. His favourite officer, with a large diviſion of his beſt troops, continued ſtill at a diſtance; nor was there aught of hope to cheer up the drooping ſpirits of his diſconſolate garriſon, or to diſſuade them from ſurrendering his perſon as the beſt forfeit of his intemperate attack on Travancore.

IN addition to the numbers that nearly encircled his capital, the diviſion of Purſeram Bhow, which was hourly expected, by compleating the line of circumvallation, would entirely cut off all chance of ſupplies; whilſt the growth, as well of Myſore, as of the ſurrounding kingdoms, remained for the confederates without moleſtation. Brinjaries out of number conveyed grain imported from Bengal to Madras,

Madras, with every ſpecies of produce from the diſtricts to the northward. Nizam Ally and the Marattas, thoroughly beat on the overthrow of their ancient ſcourge, neglected nothing that could tend to whet every inſtrument of vengeance; the indefatigable exertions of General Abercromby, aided by the active and zealous prince of the Coorgs, from the nearneſs of their country, had eſtabliſhed immenſe magazines cloſe at hand to the weſtward; and whatſoever could be brought forward, as well from the diſtricts conquered by Major General Medows, as from the other countries in a ſouthern direction, was now advanced to Talamally, a fort ſituated near the top of the Guzzlehatty paſs, under an eſcort of fifteen hundred men, headed by Major Cuppage (1).

THESE

(1) From the fall of Coimbatore, on the 3d of November, no movement of importance took place in the neighbouring diſtricts until the laſt day of the enſuing month, when Major Cuppage took the field with the fifth and ſixteenth Coaſt battalions. It is conceived, that beſides the intention of reducing Errood, Sattimungalum, and Deniaguncottah, as alſo of giving ſecurity to our collections, Earl Cornwallis was induced to call forward this detachment, in order to collect the immenſe ſupplies which might have been procured from theſe and the adjacent diſtricts, provided that Seringapatam had ſtood a tedious ſiege. Be this as it will, it is certain that the garriſons of Trichinopoly, Dindigul, Carore, Palamcottah, and Madura, had inſtructions, to comply with the requiſitions of Major Cuppage, with reſpect to any ſupply of troops he might require. In conſequence of which towards the beginning of January, Trichinopoly furniſhed under Captain Alexander Cuppage, about two hundred and twenty Europeans with the two flank companies of the twenty-fifth Coaſt battalion; Carore gave five companies of the twentieth Coaſt battalion, with Lieutenant More; Palamcottah the two flank companies of the nineteenth, with Lieutenant Seale; in all when aſſembled, about fifteen hundred fighting men: to this was added ſixty European artillery men, under Lieutenant Madder: on the 12th of January the whole marched for Sharere, from whence they proceeded next day to Pungaur; a meſſenger was now ſent to Deniaguncottah, with a ſummonſe to ſurrender. The killedar refuſed to comply; on which all the Europeans, together with all the flank companies, were detached in that direction. The Major himſelf accompanied this diviſion, but the immediate command was given to Captain Alexander Cuppage. One ſix pounder was brought on, in order to blow open the gate, in caſe of reſiſtance. On approaching the fort, ſeveral ſhot were fired on the detachment without effect; a ſecond ſummonſe was ſent; and on the killedar's conviction of the ſuperiority with which he had to contend, he immediately ſurrendered the fort, and opened his gates. A company of ſepoys under Enſign Marriot garriſoned the fort, and continued in poſſeſſion of it until the peace. A conſiderable quantity of grain and ammunition was found here, with a few iron guns, in tolerable good repair. Two days were paſſed in ſecuring theſe acquiſitions, after which the detachment proceeded to Sattimungalum. This poſt, like the former, fired ſome guns; but, from the direction of the ſhot, it was evident that they were not intended to do miſchief. The piquets under Captain Torrins croſſed the river and approached the fort. The garriſon immediately took flight, but the inhabitants to a man remained in the pettah, as if certain of a kind reception. This poſt was likewiſe garriſoned with a company of ſepoys under Enſign Grant, who ſoon fell a ſacrifice to the badneſs of the climate. The Major now, in expectation of orders for more ſerious operations, remained in Coimbatore, moving occaſionally, in order to benefit by the forage and grain, as the country could beſt afford, till the beginning of March, when he received his inſtructions to proceed through the Guzzlehatty paſs. During the time

These miſerable proſpects, rendered ſtill leſs ſupportable by the diſtraction of his forces in every direction, at length reduced Tippoo Sultaun to the neceſſity of compliance with the terms which had all along been ſought after by the confederates. General orders on the 24th, announcing that preliminary articles of peace had been ſigned, our troops forbid to work, were directed to deſiſt from hoſtilities; but although there was no return, the fort and outworks, inſtead of reciprocal ceſſation, continued to fire with more inveteracy than before. Perhaps this extraordinary demeanour had a view towards impreſſing the natives with an idea of his obtaining peace more from the dread of his guns than from his humility in conſequence of the wretched ſtate to which his affairs had been reduced. Whatſoever were his motives, he ceaſed not to fire until noon, notwithſtanding that repeated meſſages for the purpoſe had been ſent by the confederates.

time that elapſed between the taking of Sattimungulam and the aſcent of the paſs, Captain Vigors had been detached, with his own battalion, together with the fifth, in order to ſurprize the camp of Cawder Ally Cawn, who lay in the point, between the rivers Bewanee and Cauvery, at their confluence. After a forced march of about thirty two miles; which, with the common march of the day, made in all forty-four miles, the battalions commenced an attack on the enemy, who fled in all directions with conſiderable loſs. Cawder Ally with difficulty eſcaped; but his palanquin, his cheltumchee, with the reſt of his baggage, and the whole of his camp equipage, was taken; conſiderable ſums of money were thrown into the river; and in ſhort, nothing was ſaved by the enemy except a few horſes that were ſeized on at the firſt panick. On the fifth of March the detachment had got to the bottom of the paſs at Guzzlehatty. Captain Torrens was directed to aſcend with a party of ſepoys — A redoubt near the top of the paſs that had been well manned, refuſed to ſurrender. Captain Torrens, conſcious of the weakneſs of his party, returned with intelligence, upon which Captain A. Cuppage was immediately directed to reinforce this party with the whole of the Europeans, who proceeded and commenced an attack. The fort ſtood firm till a ball had lodged in the body of their leader, which cauſed the whole to give way, and poſſeſſion was taken of the poſt, where the party remained till morning. The day had ſcarce broke when every exertion was required and given, in order to get up the guns and ſtores; the ſepoys worked like common coolies, and by the power of ropes around the trees, the whole was got up before night. In this the Sultaun had ſhewn the example. Many of the trees were cut half through by ropes, he having conveyed his eighteen pounders through the ſame paſs, when he attacked Colonel Floyd the year before. The whole now proceeded, and next day took poſſeſſion of Talamallee, where they had not been twenty hours before orders came to retire below the ghauts. In paſſing through the Denaguncottah diſtrict, a malignant fever coſt us many valuable lives; amongſt theſe Lieutenants Grant, Brown, and Balfour, were ſuddenly carried off. Enſign Lewis, and Lieutenant Madder, of the artillery, ſhared a ſimilar fate. In ſhort, ſo hoſtile was this fever, that amongſt the whole of the Europeans, not one officer was fit for duty.

So

So ſoon as the ceſſation from hoſtilities was acknowledged by both parties, the colours of Seringapatam were diſplayed, although they had until then been laid aſide, probably under the impreſſion of ſome ſuperſtitious idea. Sir John Kennaway, accompanied by the vakeels of Nizam Ally and the Marattas, had daily conferences with thoſe of Tippoo Sultaun; but all to no purpoſe for a length of time. Notwithſtanding that the Bombay army had, in compliance with his intreaties, been ordered back to Caniambaddy, and that all deſcriptions of people had been prohibited croſſing to the ſouth ſide of the river, ſtill the works of Seringapatam were ſtrengthened daily in the direction of our approaches, and the ſame treacherous diſpoſition which had hitherto marked his career in life was evident in every part of his conduct throughout the negociation.

However, on the 26th, about noon, the hoſtages at length made their appearance, and advanced towards the Britiſh camp with a retinue worthy the children of any prince. Abdul Calick, the elder, was about ten years of age; Mooſa ul Dien, the younger, ſcarcely attained eight. That part of the line which lay in their way complimented the royal ſtrangers under arms; and as they approached head quarters, a ſalute of nineteen guns from our park was anſwered by an equal number from the fort. Earl Cornwallis met the hoſtages beyond the cords of his tent with unaffected courteſy; and after ſome converſation, having preſented a gold watch to each, His Lordſhip conducted his new charge to their elephants, and returned the viſit at their own tents on the following day. Here, as to ſtate with reſpect to the accommodation of theſe princely youths, although

there

there was a degree of neatneſs that far exceeded the aukward unmeaning pomp of our allies; ſtill a modeſt ſenſe of misfortune was eaſily diſcernible; and the princes themſelves, in the whole of their demeanour, ſhewed a degree of gracefulneſs which clearly diſcovered that their education had been treated with very particular attention. Each of them preſented Earl Cornwallis with a ſword, and accepted in return, the elder a fuſee, the younger a pair of piſtols. Farther offers were declined by His Lordſhip, who, after the uſual compliments, now returned to his encampment. Beſides their own guards, the hoſtages were farther protected by the twenty-eighth battalion of Bengal ſepoys under Captain Welſh; Captain Doveton conſtantly attended in their ſuite as interpreter; and Sir John Kennaway pitched his tents in their neighbourhood ſo as to render daily viſits at their Durbar the leſs inconvenient. Another motive for this movement, was the nearneſs of their poſition to the tents in which the vakeels held their meetings, in order to adjuſt the definitive treaty of peace. But the Sultaun ſtill continued to protract negociation by numberleſs artifices. At one time his vakeels over-rated the diſtricts which were to be ceded as the principal conditions of peace; at another the pagodas which were tendered in payment, were eſtimated by his ſhroffs at double their value. On ſome days the revenues of his dominions towards the centre of Myſore were diminiſhed to half their amount; on others, the ſupremacy of the Coorga country furniſhed grounds for contention. Day after day produced ſome new quibble; in ſhort, the Sultaun's conduct had ſuch an equivocal appearance, that, on the 10th of March, working parties were again ordered out, both on the iſland and from our encampment.

After

After much prevarication and loſs of time the Vakeels went into the fort on the 11th, and returned on the following day with ſuch unſatisfactory anſwers, as occaſioned all the guns which had been withdrawn, to be replaced on the lines and in the redoubts; indeed every other preparation was now going forward, on both ſides, for recommencing hoſtilities; but in truth the Sultaun ceaſed not to improve his means of defence from the beginning. Although he had advanced above one million ſterling, and delivered two of his children as hoſtages for the performance of his engagements, ſtill, ſhould hoſtilities have recommenced, his proſpects would have borne a much better appearance than when the ceſſation took place. Whilſt ſuch of his troops as had been diſperſed at the ſtorm of his lines, collected from all directions under an idea of a ſpeedy termination to the war, the diviſion of Cummer ul Dien Cawn, found means to throw themſelves into Seringapatam. But the principal advantage which he derived from protraction, conſiſted in the ſufferings of his enemies, eſpecially in Europeans. Prevented removing their encampment, from a ſituation totally deſtitute of vegetables, or verdure of any kind, he was ſenſible that the putrid air ariſing from the late ſcenes of deſtruction, muſt have occaſioned much ſickneſs amongſt conſtitutions naturally at variance with the climate; he well knew that our materials for the ſiege, being chiefly branches of cypreſs, could not be brought into uſe after the trees had been felled for nearly a month, and rendered ſtill the more unpliant from being expoſed to ſuch extreme heat; and he was certain that in the event of being able to

hold out but a few months, the myriads by whom he was ſurrounded, although they might poſſibly be provided againſt famine, muſt inevitably have yielded to the approaching monſoon. It was theſe impreſſions that actuated his conduct, from the firſt ſtage of negociation; but although Earl Cornwallis could not have expected ſuch a high degree of duplicity, ſtill his means of attack, and arrangements for ſupply far exceeded expectation.

MATTERS were thus ſituated on the 14th, when the Princes with their uſual eſcort ſtrengthened by the 19th light dragoons, were directed to proceed towards Bangalore; but the Myſoreans permitted to remain in their train were diſarmed and treated as priſoners of war. The troops under General Abercromby had inſtructions to occupy their former poſition before the fort; and upwards of twenty thouſand horſe, headed by Purſeram Bhow, with Captain Little's brigade of ſepoys, having at length formed a junction, they were commanded to cloſe the line of circumvallation from General Abercromby, to the diviſion ſtationed on the iſland.

STRUCK with theſe preparations, and anxious for the fate of their maſter, the Vakeels again withdrew to the fort. From their repreſentations the Sultaun at length liſtened to reaſon, and ſeriouſly began to relent. The Vakeels returning towards evening with an anſwer full of ſubmiſſion, the march of our weſtern forces towards the capital was countermanded; Captain Welſh was directed to reconduct the hoſtages to their former ground; our parties ceaſed to work; and throughout the confederate lines every department once more aſſumed

a peaceful aſpect. Notwithſtanding that he acceded to the conditions of peace as ſettled by the Vakeels, before Earl Cornwallis conſented to the ſecond armiſtice, ſtill the Sultaun kept our anxieties alive by delaying his ſignature under various frivolous pretences. Truſting ſolely to aſſurances from the Vakeels, day after day paſſed in painful expectation until the afternoon of the 18th, when they made their appearance with a ratification of the definitive treaty(1). On the following day, Abdul Calig, the elder Prince, cloſed the laſt ſcene of this momentous negociation, by delivering a ſeparate copy to the repreſentatives of each confederete power in preſence of the whole, receiving on the 20th, a counterpart of the treaty, from the allies, under a ſalute as on the day before.

THIS glorious concluſion of the war was celebrated from the center to the utmoſt extremities of the Britiſh empire, with the moſt brilliant rejoicings; few indeed affected to diſapprove of the treaty, and theſe were actuated by a deſire of ſeeing the houſe of Hyder totally extirpated, without attending to the danger of throwing an addition of power into the hands of our northern allies. With men of judgement and experience, the peace was evidently calculated to enſure permanent as well as immediate advantages to the ſeveral European ſettlements in the eaſt, for, whilſt the loſs of half his dominions would be fatal to his plan of conqueſt, the tranquillity of India would in all human probability, be out of danger from the reſtleſs diſpoſition of Tippoo Sultaun for many years. His reſources crip-

(1) See the firſt Volume, Appendix No. 3.

pled,

pled, his treaſures exhauſted, his troops diſperſed, his artillery reduced to wreck, the moſt ſtern policy could not have demanded further reparation for the inſult offered to the Britiſh nation, in the attack of her ancient and faithful ally, the inoffenſive Prince of Travancore.

END OF THE SECOND VOLUME.

APPENDIX.

NUMBER I.

Meteorological Remarks in Myſore, during the Years 1791-2.

AS the army aſcended at the Mugly paſs in February, 1791, a change of climate much for the better was ſenſibly felt. During that month and March, the weather was very hot at noon, but temperate both in the evenings and mornings; with a ſerene ſky. It continued with little variation, only that the heat was greater at noon, until towards the end of April. Frequent ſhowers of rain fell generally in the evening, from that time until the 10th of May, when the fall was ſo heavy in the night, that the army, unable to march, halted of neceſſity the next day.

A MATERIAL change took place at this period: during the day the wind blew, in general, freſh from the ſouthweſt, driving light clouds before it, and at night, or in the evening, there uſually fell ſome rain. On the night of the

14th, there was an inceſſant heavy pour for five hours; on the evening of the 15th, there was alſo a heavy ſhower. The days were cloudy and cold, with frequent ſhowers; and, a freſh ſouthweſt wind blew during the remainder of this month. The weather continued much the ſame throughout the month of June; frequent ſhowers fell, but there was no conſtant rain. In July the wind blew ſtill freſher, with the ſame cloudy ſky, and ſhowers of rain were frequent as in June. But the following diary will, probably, prove more ſatisfactory to the reader, than general remarks.

Meteorological Diary, in Myſore, from July 19th, 1791, to the 18th of February, 1792.

FARENHEIT's THERMOMETER.

1791.	Meridian Heat. Expoſed	Shaded.	At Night.	WEATHER.
July 19,	96	82	66	Dark and cloudy; blowing freſh from the S.W.
20,	96	82	66	Blowing freſh; ſunny day; rain in the evening.
21,	92	82	66	Cloudy, windy day; rain in the evening.
22,	92	80	66	The ſame as yeſterday.
23,	92	80	66	The ſame.
24,	94	82	66	A cloudy, windy day.
25,	90	78	66	A clear, windy day; rain in the evening.
26,	97	84	66	A cloudy, windy day; rain in the evening.
27,	94	82	66	A clear, windy day; rain in the evening.
28,	92	80	66	The ſame as yeſterday.
29,	92	80	66	A cloudy day.
30,	90	78	66	A cloudy day, with light ſhowers.
31,	90	78	66	A cloudy, windy day; rain in the evening.

1791.	Meridian Heat. Expoſed	Shaded.	At Night.	WEATHER.
Aug. 1,	84	78	66	Cloudy, windy day; rain in the forenoon.
2,	84	78	66	The ſame.
3,	84	78	66	Cloudy, windy day.
4,	94	78	66	The ſame.
5,	94	78	66	The ſame.
6,	96	84	70	The ſame.
7,	96	82	70	The ſame.
8,	96	82	70	The ſame.
9,	99	84	70	The ſame.
10,	96	82	68	High wind; day cloudy.
11,	96	82	68	The ſame.
12,	96	82	68	The ſame.
13,	96	80	68	Wind much abated.
14,	96	80	68	Little wind; rain in the evening.
15,	96	80	70	Little wind, clear day.
16,	96	80	70	The ſame.
17,	96	87	70	The ſame.
18,	98	88	70	No wind; clear day.
19,	95	84	70	Cloudy day; little wind; lightning at night.
20,	96	84	68	Clear, windy day.
21,	94	84	68	Wind increaſed; a light ſhower in the evening.
22,	96	82	68	Clear day; leſs wind; a ſhower in the evening.
23,	96	84	68	Clear day; little wind.
24,	94	82	66	Cloudy day; little wind; much appearance of rain.
25,	94	82	66	Clear day; windy; much rain at night.
26,	95	82	64	Clear day; windy; cloudy in the evening.
27,	84	73	64	Forenoon clear; cloudy in the evening.

1791.	Meridian Heat. Expoſed	Shaded	At Night.	WEATHER.
Aug. 28,	84	73	64	Little wind; frequent ſhowers.
29,	83	72	62	Cloudy morning; clear and windy at noon.
30,	92	76	63	The ſame; heavy dew at night.
31,	94	78	64	Clear, windy day; wind freſh at night.
Sept. 1,	92	78	64	Clear, windy day.
2,	90	76	62	Clear, windy day; heavy ſhowers in the evening.
3,	92	78	64	Clear, windy day.
4,	92	78	64	The ſame.
5,	93	79	64	The ſame.
6,	93	79	64	The ſame.
7,	94	80	65	Clear day; little wind.
8,	96	88	65	The ſame.
9,	98	92	70	The ſame; rain in the evening.
10,	96	92	70	Cloudy; a ſhower in the morning; no wind.
11,	98	94	68	Clear day; thunder and rain in the evening.
12,	96	92	66	Cloudy morning; clear noon; with little wind.
13,	98	86	66	Clear, calm morning; rain at noon and night.
14,	98	86	66	Cloudy; rain at noon; little wind.
15,	102	88	66	Clear morning; calm noon; rain in the evening.
16,	100	86	66	Cloudy morning with rain; thunder in the evening
17,	102	88	66	Cloudy morning; rain in the evening.
18,	102	88	66	Clear day; heavy dew at night, and lightning.
19,	102	88	66	Clear day; thunder and lightning in the evening.
20,	100	86	65	Calm morning and noon; rain in the evening.
21,	98	84	66	Cloudy morning; clear noon; dew at night.
22,	100	86	64	Clear, calm day; dew at night.
23,	104	86	64	Clear morning and noon; rain in the evening.

1791.	Meridian Heat. Expoſed	Shaded.	At Night.	WEATHER.
Sept. 24,	104	86	64	Cloudy morning; clear noon; rain in the evening.
25,	100	80	64	The ſame, with thunder, lightning and rain.
26,	100	80	64	The ſame; but no thunder or lightning.
27,	102	80	64	The ſame.
28,	104	84	66	Clear morning; calm noon; rain in the evening.
29,	104	84	66	The ſame.
30,	104	84	66	Foggy morning; clear, calm noon.
Oct. 1,	104	84	68	Clear, calm morning and noon; windy night.
2,	106	84	68	The ſame, both day and night.
3,	102	84	68	Clear, calm day.
4,	102	84	68	Foggy morning; clear noon; dewy night.
5,	102	84	68	The ſame; but a windy night.
6,	102	84	68	Foggy morning, with dew; calm, clear noon.
7,	102	84	68	Calm, clear morning and noon; wind eaſterly,
8,	102	84	68	The ſame.
9,	102	84	68	The ſame.
10,	102	84	68	The ſame.
11,	100	80	66	Calm, clear morning and noon; dew at night.
12,	100	84	66	The ſame.
13,	100	84	66	The ſame; but without dew.
14,	100	84	64	Cloudy morning; clear noon; rain in evening.
15,	100	84	64	The ſame.
16,	102	86	65	Cloudy morning; calm, clear noon.
17,	104	83	66	Cloudy morning; clear noon.
18,	104	83	66	The ſame.
19,	104	83	66	The ſame.

1791.	Meridian Heat. Expoſed	Shaded	At Night.	WEATHER.
Oct. 20,	98	86	64	Cloudy morning; clear and windy noon.
21,	96	86	64	The ſame.
22,	78	76	68	Cloudy, windy day.
23,	98	80	66	Cloudy, windy morning; rain in the evening.
24,	80	72	68	Cloudy morning; rain; cloudy noon.
25,	76	76	64	Cloudy, rainy morning and evening.
26,	78	76	66	Cloudy day, with rain.
27,	79	74	66	Cloudy day, with heavy rain in the evening.
28,	94	76	66	Cloudy, foggy morning; clear noon.
29,	90	78	68	Calm, foggy morning; clear noon.
30,	84	76	68	The ſame; but more windy.
31,	84	76	68	Calm, foggy morning, with a heavy dew.
Nov. 1,	76	76	66	Dark, cloudy day; rain in the evening and night.
2,	74	74	64	The ſame; more windy from the north.
3,	96	76	64	Rainy morning; clear noon; rain in the evening.
4,	94	80	62	Cloudy morning; clear noon; rain in the evening.
5,	96	80	64	Cloudy morning; clear noon; no rain.
6,	96	80	64	The ſame.
7,	94	80	64	The ſame.
8,	88	80	66	Clear, dewy morning; wind from the N. E.
9,	94	80	66	The ſame.
10,	92	78	64	Cloudy, windy morning; noon clear.
11,	88	78	64	Cloudy, windy morning and noon.
12,	68	68	63	Dark, coludy day; wind freſh; much rain.
13,	66	66	63	Dark, cloudy day, with frequent ſhowers.
14,	66	66	63	Dark, cloudy day, with ſome rain.
15,	66	66	64	Dark, cloudy day, with light ſhowers.

1791.	Meridian Heat. Expoſed	Shaded.	At Night.	WEATHER.
Nov. 16,	66	66	64	Dark, cloudy day, with little wind.
17,	78	78	64	Cloudy, windy day; a little ſun at noon.
18,	70	70	66	The ſame.
19,	92	78	66	Cloudy, dark morning; ſun ſtrong at noon.
20,	92	78	66	The ſame.
21,	92	78	66	The ſame, with lightning in the evening.
22,	92	78	66	The ſame; but without lightning.
23,	92	78	63	The ſame.
24,	110	80	64	Foggy, dewy morning; clear ſunny day; calm.
25,	100	80	65	A calm, dewy morning; clear day.
26,	92	80	62	Cloudy morning; ſun ſtrong at noon; calm night.
27,	92	80	62	A foggy, dewy morning; clear day; little wind.
28,	88	80	62	A cloudy morning, with a little wind.
29,	88	80	63	Cloudy morning; clear, windy day.
30,	90	82	63	Cloudy morning; heavy dew at night.
Dec. 1,	92	82	63	Foggy morning; clear day.
2,	88	80	62	Cloudy morning; rain in the evening.
3,	82	78	63	Dark, cloudy morning and day.
4,	88	78	62	Cloudy morning; ſun at noon; rain in the evening.
5,	68	68	62	Cloudy, dark day, with conſtant ſhowers.
6,	68	68	62	Dark, cloudy day, with frequent ſhowers.
7,	78	68	63	Cloudy morning; ſun at noon.
8,	88	76	63	Cloudy morning; little wind; ſun at noon.
9,	88	76	63	Calm, cloudy morning; clear fore and afternoon.
10,	98	78	63	Calm, dewy morning; clear day, with ſun.
11,	98	78	61	Calm, dewy morning; ſun ſtrong all day.

1791.	Meridian Heat. Expoſed	Shaded	At Night.	WEATHER.
Dec. 12,	98	78	61	Calm, dewy morning; ſun ſtrong in the forenoon.
13,	98	78	61	Calm, dewy morning; ſun in the forenoon.
14,	98	78	61	Calm, dewy morning; ſun ſtrong all day.
15,	98	80	60	Calm morning; clear day, with a ſtrong ſun.
16,	98	82	60	The ſame.
17,	98	82	58	The ſame.
18,	70	70	60	Dark, cloudy day, with frequent ſhowers.
19,	70	70	60	Dark, cloudy day, with frequent ſhowers.
20,	80	80	60	Dark, cloudy morning; ſun at noon.
21,	80	80	60	The ſame; only the ſhowers leſs frequent.
22,	80	80	60	Cloudy morning; ſun in the fore and afternoon.
23,	84	80	60	Dewy morning; clear day, with ſun.
24,	84	76	60	Calm, dewy morning; clear day, with ſun.
25,	86	76	60	As yeſterday.
26,	86	76	60	The ſame.
27,	86	76	60	Dewy, foggy morning; clear, windy day.
28,	86	76	60	Calm, dewy morning; clear day, with ſun.
29,	86	76	58	The ſame.
30,	86	76	58	The ſame; wind regular from N. E.
31,	86	76	58	Calm, dewy morning; clear day; little wind.
1792.				
Jan. 1,	86	76	58	Calm, dewy morning; clear day; a gentle breeze.
2,	86	76	58	The ſame.
3,	86	76	58	The ſame.
4,	84	76	58	The ſame.
5,	80	70	58	Dark, cloudy morning; cloudy, windy day.
6,	80	70	58	The ſame.

1792.	Meridian Heat. Expoſed	Shaded	At Night.	WEATHER.
Jan. 7,	80	70	58	Dark, cloudy day, with ſome rain.
8,	86	76	56	Calm, dewy morning; clear day.
9,	90	78	58	The ſame.
10,	80	78	58	The ſame; a little cloudy.
11,	86	76	58	Calm, cloudy morning; clear day; windy night.
12,	90	76	58	Calm, clear day; night windy from nine o'clock.
13,	90	80	58	The ſame.
14,	100	80	58	Calm, clear day.
15,	100	80	58	The ſame.
16,	90	80	56	Calm, foggy morning; clear day.
17,	90	80	56	Calm morning, with a little dew; clear day.
18,	90	80	56	The ſame as yeſterday.
19,	88	80	56	Calm morning, with a little dew; clear day.
20,	88	80	56	The ſame.
21,	88	80	56	The ſame.
22,	90	80	56	Calm morning, with a little dew.
23,	90	80	56	The ſame.
24,	92	82	56	Calm morning; little dew; clear, calm day.
25,	95	83	55	The ſame.
26,	97	82	58	The ſame.
27,	90	80	58	The ſame.
28,	70	70	58	Calm, cloudy morning; cloudy, windy day.
29,	88	80	58	Calm, cloudy morning; clear and windy at noon.
30,	97	82	69	Calm, clear day.
31,	100	90	69	The ſame.
Feb. 1,	100	90	70	Calm, clear, hot day; morning and evening cool.
2,	100	90	70	The ſame.

1792.	Meridian Heat. Expoſed	Shaded.	At Night.	WEATHER.
Feb. 3,	100	90	70	Calm, clear, hot day; morning and evening cold.
4,	100	90	70	The ſame.
5,	100	90	70	The ſame.
6,	100	90	70	The ſame.
7,	100	90	70	The ſame.
8,	100	90	70	The ſame.
9,	102	90	70	The ſame.
10,	102	90	70	The ſame.
11,	102	90	70	The ſame.
12,	104	90	70	The ſame.
13,	104	90	70	The ſame.
14,	104	90	70	The ſame.
15,	104	90	70	The ſame.
16,	108	90	70	The ſame.
17,	104	90	70	The ſame.
18,	104	90	70	The ſame.

Meteorological Remarks in continuation.

During the months of December and January, no climate could be more delightful than that of Myſore. The country every where was covered with rich verdure, but the luxuriance of the foliage began to fade towards the beginning of February. From the 18th to the 24th of that month, the ſky continued cloudy, and occaſional ſhowers of rain fell. For the three following days the ſky was the ſame, but the ſhowers were much heavier. At this period the weather became ſettled as before; for ſome time, however, the rains were ſucceeded by heavy dews at night.

The

The wind, blowing in general from the northeaſt during the firſt fortnight of March, increaſed in ſtrength till the 15th, when for a week, it blew uncommonly freſh from ten in the morning, till paſt three in the evening, with frequent whirlwinds which raiſed much duſt. The heat alſo became very great. On the 23d, the wind abated much, and the appearance of the ſky indicated rain; but after much lightning changed as before. The weather continued exceſſively hot for the remainder of this month, and the firſt part of April, but became cooler as that month advanced. On the night of the 10th, there was much thunder and lightning. In the evenings and mornings it blew a fine freſh breeze, but about noon it became perfectly calm.

On the evening of the 15th, it blew a heavy ſquall from the ſoutheaſt, accompanied with a ſlight ſhower of rain. It continued to blow freſh during the night; and on the morning of the 16th, there was another heavy ſquall with thunder, lightning and rain. For two days afterwards the wind was ſtrong, with thunder, lightning and rain in the evening. The ſky was cloudy for the reſt of this month, and although it ſometimes varied, the wind blew freſh, in general, from the ſouthweſt. It rained on the 19th and 20th. It was moderately cool throughout April excepting the firſt week, and for an hour or two about noon, when it became calm with a great increaſe of heat.

During what part of May we remained in Myſore, the weather continued much the ſame as in April. The winds were variable, with a cloudy ſky and occaſional ſhowers; but theſe ſhowers were leſs ſevere as we advanced to the eaſtward, and the wind appeared to ſettle in the ſouthweſt. Although oppreſſed with heat in the Carnatic, at the time of our aſcent at the Muglee, and on our return by Padnaigdirgum, during the time of our remaining in Myſore, we never ſuffered much inconvenience from the climate, except at Seringapatam in the months of February and March 1792. Theſe months in 1791, we paſſed near Bangalore, where the ſeaſon was perfectly moderate.

In

In point of temperature there appears a great difference between the air of Seringapatam and that of Bangalore. The former is ſituated in a much lower country than the latter, and conſequently we experienced there a greater and more diſagreeable heat. Of the fourteen months we continued in Myſore three only paſſed without rain, viz. March 1791, with January and March 1792. The influence of the ſouthweſt monſoon from the Malabar coaſt, and that of the northeaſt monſoon from the Coromandel Coaſt, ſeems to extend all over Myſore, with this difference, that each is of more conſiderable ſtrength according to the vicinity of the country to either coaſt; that is, the ſouthweſt monſoon is felt more at Seringapatam, and in the provinces to the ſouthward and weſtward of it than at Bangalore, and in the diſtricts to the northward and eaſtward, where again the northeaſt monſoon from the Coromandel Coaſt falls heavier. Some deſcription of the effect of theſe rains on the cultivation of Tippoo Sultaun's poſſeſſions has been already attempted.

APPENDIX.

NUMBER II.

Equipment Tables for Armies, or Detachments, in India.

PRELIMINARY REMARKS.

1*ſt*.—In calculating proviſions for an army, to act in a country where forage is not procurable, either owing to its having been deſtroyed by the enemy, the barrenneſs of the ſoil, or the want of cavalry to cover foragers, it is evident that food not only for the men, and for the cattle employed in carrying the proviſion and ſtores, for the men, muſt be included; but alſo that food, and the means of tranſporting it, muſt be provided for the cattle employed in carrying the food of the firſt loaded cattle; and ſo on till the loweſt number is reduced to one bullock carrying ſomething more than its own food. Conſidering this to be undeniable, the Tables Nos. 1, 2 and 3 have been conſtructed; the 1ſt, ſuppoſing a bullock to carry two maunds; the 2d, ſuppoſing the burthen to be two and a half maunds, and the 3d, ſuppoſing it to be three maunds.

2*d*.—But as theſe Tables exhibit only the number of bullocks neceſſary, on ſuch a particular occaſion, to carry the proviſions of the men and of the cattle

cattle that carry the men's proviſions, the calculations muſt be extended to other ſtores. For this purpoſe, the Table No. 4, calculated on a ſuppoſion, that a bullock can march with two maunds of proviſions or ſtores, exhibits the number of cattle that would be neceſſary to carry thirty day's proviſions for 1,000 men, as well as for the ſeveral other ſervices therein detailed; and by multiplying theſe, the number neceſſary for any ſpecified force, or quantity of ſtores, may be found: The detail from which the Table is conſtructed, is annexed to it.

3d.—The Tables Nos. 5 and 6, are calculated exactly for the ſame number of men and articles, as detailed in No. 4, with this difference, that in No. 5, the bullocks are ſuppoſed to carry each two and a half maunds, and in No. 6, three maunds. Grain, of any ſort, procurable, is the moſt compact food for carriage, and the eaſieſt collected, in great quantities, for cattle; but whatever the food may be, it muſt, on ſome expeditions, under the circumſtances above deſcribed, be carried along with the troops, unleſs there is a certainty of finding ſufficient proviſions in the courſe of the marches of the army, or unleſs ſuch expedition be undertaken under imminent hazard of failure. Each bullock is allowed two ſeers per diem, not as full food, but as equal to the preſervation of their lives, when they cannot procure dry, or even green, forage, to make up their full food.

4th.—In order to lead the mind towards the totality of the ſupplies neceſſary, the Table No. 7, has been conſtructed, on the principle of Nos. 1 and 4. It ſuppoſes an army to conſiſt of 80,000 men, furniſhed with thirty day's proviſions for men and cattle, appointed with a certain field train, and ſerved by bullocks able to carry two maunds; and the detail of the data on which the Table is formed is annexed to it.

5th.—The Table No. 8, for the like army, is calculated on the principle of the Tables Nos. 2 and 5, for bullocks carrying burdens of two and a half maund. According to this Table, the ſuppoſed army would require 87,823 bullocks, and 202,890 maunds of proviſion; whereas according to the Table No. 7, the ſame army, appointed in the ſame manner, would require

1,79,344

1,79,344 bullocks, and 3,40,266 maunds of proviſion, for one month for the men and cattle, excluſive of all the cattle conſtantly employed to repleniſh, the grand depot, from various quarters.

6th.—The Table No. 9, conſtructed on the principle of Nos. 3 and 6, for bullocks carrying three maunds each, will ſhew that the ſervices detailed in Nos. 7 and 8, may be performed by 65,422 bullocks; which manifeſtly proves the great advantage of ſtrong, over ſlender cattle, for the ſervice of an army; but as it would be difficult to collect ſuch a number of bullocks, and more difficult to provide food for them, in a collected body, the paper No. 10 has been prepared, in order to demonſtrate the practicability of performing the ſervice with a ſmaller number of bullocks, by endeavouring to ſhew the nature of a plan, or arrangement, which might be uſed to effect this; and if the army conſiſts of fewer men; if any of its appointments be leſs than the quantity adopted; if the ſtrength of the bullocks be greater; if the trips to the different ſtations can be made in ſhorter periods, or if the proviſions of the cattle need not be carried with them, ſtill fewer bullocks will be ſufficient; and the principles of the calculations may, with facility, be adapted to any given number of men and cattle, with defined appurtenances of ſtores and proviſions, to be tranſported to fixed diſtances, by cattle or men, carrying ſpecified burdens.

7th.—It will be found from theſe Tables, that in expeditions on which provender for the cattle muſt be carried, two uſeleſs followers would occaſion three uſeleſs two maund bullocks, and a waſte of four and a half maunds of grain for the bullocks, with one and a half maund for the two uſeleſs men, in all ſix maunds, equal to the carriage of eight uſeful men's proviſions for a month; and that four uſeleſs followers would occaſion three uſeleſs two and a half maund bullocks, and a waſte of ſeven maunds of grain, or carriage for more than nine men's proviſions for a month, excluſive of the proviſions of the bullock drivers in both caſes, and the carriage for them; and this eſtabliſhes the importance of not ſuffering uſeleſs attendants to accompany an army.

8th.

8th.—But as it may not, on ordinary occaſions, be neceſſary to include in the calculations for the equipment of an army, or detachment, the carriage of provender for the cattle, the Tables Nos. 11, 12 and 13, have been conſtructed on that principle, for detachments ſerved by bullocks carrying two, two and a half, and three maunds each, and the Tables Nos. 14, 15 and 16, exhibit the number of cattle that would be required, on the ſame principle, for large bodies of troops, appointed as therein deſcribed; and theſe Tables afford data that will facilitate the various calculations that may be neceſſary, according to different circumſtances, in equiping troops for ſervice, eſpecially if a Table of the weight of an article of every denomination of ſtores was printed; and it is underſtood that ſuch a Table has been actually prepared by Lieutenant Golding, the Commiſſary of Stores, under direction of the Bengal Military Board.

Table No. 1.

EIGHT THOUSAND Men will require for one Month's Proviſion, at the Rate of 1 Seer each Man per Day, 60,000 Maunds of Grain; each Bullock will carry 2 Maunds, requiring 30,000 Bullocks; and their Food, at the Rate of 2 Seers per Day, will, in one Month, amount to 45,000 Maunds.

BULLOCKS.		MAUNDS.
30,000	Bullocks, will carry the	60,000
	Their food as above is	45,000
22,500	Bullocks, will carry that,	
	Their food is	33,750
16,875	Bullocks, will carry that,	
	Their food is	25,312
69,375	Carried over,	1,64,062
	Brought	

BULLOCKS.		MAUNDS.
69,375	Brought forward,	1,64,062
12,656	Bullocks, to carry 25,312 maunds.	
	Their food is	18,984
9,492	Bullocks, to carry that,	
	Their food is	14,238
7,119	Bullocks, to carry that,	
	Their food is	10,678
5,339	Bullocks, to carry that,	
	Their food is	8,009
4,004	Bullocks, to carry that,	
	Their food is	6,006
3,003	Bullocks, to carry that,	
	Their food is	4,505
2,252	Bullocks, to carry that,	
	Their food is	3,378
1,689	Bullocks, to carry that,	
	Their food is	2,534
1,267	Bullocks, to carry that,	
	Their food is	1,900
950	Bullocks, to carry that,	
	Their food is	1,425
712	Bullocks, to carry that,	
	Their food is	1,069
534	Bullocks, to carry that,	
	Their food is	801
400	Bullocks, to carry that,	
	Their food is	601
300	Bullocks, to carry that,	
1,19,092	Carried over,	2,38,190
	Brought	

BULLOCKS.		MAUNDS.
1,19,092	Brought forward,	2,38,190
	Food for 300 Bullocks is	451
225 Bullocks, to carry that,	Their food is	338
169 Bullocks, to carry that,	Their food is	253
126 Bullocks, to carry that,	Their food is	190
95 Bullocks, to carry that,	Their food is	142
71 Bullocks, to carry that,	Their food is	107
53 Bullocks, to carry that,	Their food is	80
40 Bullocks, to carry that,	Their food is	60
30 Bullocks, to carry that,	Their food is	45
22 Bullocks, to carry that,	Their food is	33
16 Bullocks, to carry that,	Their food is	25
12 Bullocks, to carry that,	Their food is	19
9 Bullocks, to carry that,	Their food is	14
7 Bullocks, to carry that,	Their food is	10
1,19,967	Carried over,	2,39,957

Brought

BULLOCKS.		MAUNDS.
1,19,967	Brought forward	2,39,957
5 Bullocks, to carry 10 maund,	Their food is	8
4 Bullocks, to carry that,	Their food is	6
3 Bullocks, to carry that,	Their food is	4
2 Bullocks, to carry that,	Their food is	3
1 Bullock, to carry that,	Its food is	2
1 Bullock, to carry that,	Its food is	2
	It has been ascertained by an accurate Calculation, that the Fractional Parts in this Table, amount to a Number equal	
to 17	whole Bullocks, and to	18
1,20,000	Bullocks, will carry	2,40,000

☞ *There are not any spare Bullocks included in the preceding Table.*

Table

Table No. 2.

EIGHTY THOUSAND Men's Provisions for a Month, at the Rate of one Seer each Man per Day, is equal to 60,000 Maunds. Each Bullock will carry 2 and 1-half Maunds, requiring 24,000 Bullocks; and their Food, at the Rate of 2 Seers each per Day, will amount in a Month to 36,000 Maunds.

BULLOCKS.		MAUNDS.
24,000 Bullocks, will be required,	for the Carriage of -	60,000
	Their food is - -	36,000
14,400 Bullocks, to carry that,		
	Their food is - -	21,600
8,640 Bullocks, to carry that,		
	Their food is - -	12,960
5,184 Bullocks, to carry that,		
	Their food is - -	7,776
3,110 Bullocks, to carry that,		
	Their food is - -	4,665
1,866 Bullocks, to carry that,		
	Their food is - - -	2,799
1,120 Bullocks, will carry that,		
	Their food is - -	1,680
672 Bullocks, to carry that,		
	Their food is - -	1,008
403 Bullocks, to carry that,		
	Their food is - -	604½
242 Bullocks, to carry that,		
	Their food is - -	363
145 Bullocks, to carry that,		
59,782 - -	Carried over, - -	1,49,455½

Brought

BULLOCKS.		MAUNDS.
59,782 - -	Brought forward - -	1,49,455½
	Food for 145 Bullocks, is - -	217½
87 Bullocks, to carry that,		
	Their food is - -	130½
52 Bullocks, to carry that,		
	Their food is - - -	78
31 Bullocks, to carry that,		
	Their food is - -	46½
19 Bullocks, to carry that,		
	Their food is - -	28½
12 Bullocks, to carry that,		
	Their food is - - -	18
7 Bullocks, to carry that,		
	Their food is - -	10½
4 Bullocks, to carry that,		
	Their food is - - -	6
3 Bullocks, to carry that,		
	Their food is - -	4½
2 Bullock's food is	- - - - -	3
1 Bullock's food is	- - - - -	1½
60,000 Bullocks, will carry,	at 2½ maunds, - -	150,000

Spare Bullocks not included.

N. B.—The fractional parts of the Bullocks, have not been attended to in this Table.

Table No. 3.

EIGHTY-THOUSAND Men, will require for one Month's Provisions, at the Rate of one Seer each Man per Day, 60,000 Maunds of Grain. Each Bullock will carry three Maunds, requiring 20,000 Bullocks, and their Food, at the rate of two Seers each per Day, will amount, in one Month, to 30,000 Maunds.

BULLOCKS.		MAUNDS.
20,000	Bullocks will be required for the carriage of -	60,000
	Their food is, - -	30,000
10,000	Bullocks to carry that,	
	Their food is - -	15,000
5,000	Bulloks to carry that,	
	Their food is - -	7,500
2,500	Bullocks to carry that	
	Their food is - -	3,750
1,250	Bullocks to carry that,	
	Their food is - - -	1,875
625	Bullocks to carry that,	
	Their food is - -	937
313	Bullocks to carry that,	
	Their food is - - -	469
156	Bullocks to carry that,	
	Their food is - - - -	234
78	Bullocks to carry that,	
	Their food is - - - -	117
39	Bullocks to carry that,	
	Their food is - - -	59
17	Bullocks to carry that,	
	Their food is - - -	25
39,978	Carried over, -	1,19,966

Brought

BULLOCKS.		MAUNDS.
39,978	Brought forward, - -	1,19,966
8	Bullocks to carry 25 Maunds,	
	Their food is - - -	12
4	Bullocks to carry that,	
	Their food is - - -	6
2	Bullocks to carry that,	
	Their food is - -	3
1	Bullock to carry that,	
	Its food is - - -	1½
39,993	Bullocks will carry - - - -	1,19,988½

N. B. The Fractional Parts have not been attended to in this Table.

Table No. 4.

SHEWING the Number of Bullocks and Maunds of Grain required for the undermentioned Services, allowing each Bullock to carry two Maunds.

Food for each man, 1 seer per day,
Ditto of each bullock, 2 seers per day, } for 30 days.

SPECIFICATION OF THE SERVICE.

	BULLOCKS.	MAUNDS.
Rice, for 10,000 men, and as in all other cases, the food of the necessary bullocks, - -	1,500	3,000
ORDNANCE.		
One brass six-pounder, - - -	140	210
One iron twelve-pounder, - - -	312	468
One iron eighteen-pounder, - - -	468	802
One iron twenty-four-pounder, - -	620	930
CAVALRY.		
One thousand horse, - - -	6,000	12,000

Elephants

	BULLOCKS.	MAUNDS.
Elephants, 10, - - - -	150	300
SHOT LOOSE.		
200 Shot for eighteen-pounders, - -	100	150
200 Shot for twenty-four-pounders, - -	136	204
CARTRIDGES, MUSQUET BALL.		
150 Rounds for one thouſand men, - -	500	750
50 Ditto for one thouſand cavalry and artillery,	168	252
SPIRITS.		
Drams for one thouſand men, - -	240	360
CAMP EQUIPAGE.		
For one battalion native infantry, - -	64	96
For one company of Europeans, - -	16	24
Every maund of public ſtores or private baggage, -	2	3

☞ Though grain only is mentioned, this weight is ſuppoſed to include ſalt, ſpiceries, and the other neceſſary articles of proviſions, as well as ſome allowance for waſte.

Spare Bullocks only included for the Train.

Detail from which the preceding Table has been conſtructed.

Rice for 1,000 men, for 30 days, at 1 ſeer per day.

1,000 Men, - - - - -	Maunds,	750
1,500 Bullocks to carry that and their own food, which is, do.		2,250
1,500 Bullocks,	Maunds of Grain,	3,000

ORDNANCE.

From information received, the draught cattle of the Madras eſtabliſhment, employed in this department, are in the proportion of ten to ſix upon the Bengal eſtabliſhment: — For example, a tumbril, which is the ſame ſize upon both eſtabliſhments, is here drawn by ſix bullocks, whereas, upon the Madras eſtabliſhment, ten bullocks are required.

COMPARISON.

COMPARISON.

	Bengal Bullocks.		Madras Bullocks.
One braſs ſix-pounder, with its two tumbrils and ſpare cattle, - - - - -	21		35
One iron twelve-pounder, with its four tumbrils and ſpare cattle, - - - -	47		78
One iron eighteen-pounder, with its ſix tumbrils and ſpare cattle, - - - -	70		117
One iron twenty-four-pounder, with its eight tumbrils and ſpare cattle, - - - -	93		155
	231	as 6 is to 10	385

ONE BRASS SIX POUNDER.

35 Bullocks as above,—their food is, - - -	52½
105 Bullocks to carry the food of the 35, and their own food, -	157½
140 Bullocks. Maunds of grain,	210

ONE IRON TWELVE POUNDER.

78 Bullocks as above,— their food is, - - -	117
234 Bullocks to carry the food of the 78, and their own food, -	351
312 Bullocks. Maunds of grain,	468

ONE IRON EIGHTEEN POUNDER.

117 Bullocks as above,—their food is, - - -	175½
351 Bullocks to carry the food of 117, and their own food, -	526½
468 Bullocks. Maunds of grain,	702

ONE IRON TWENTY-FOUR POUNDER.

155 Bullocks as above, — their food is, - - -	232½
465 Bullocks to carry the food of 155, and their own food, -	697½
620 Bullocks. Maunds of grain,	930

CAVALRY.

Allow each horſe only four ſeers per day, is 3 maunds in 30 days.

1,000 Horſe,	- - - - - -	3,000
6,000 Bullocks to carry that, and their own food,	-	9,000
6,000 Bullocks.	Maunds of grain,	12,000

ELEPHANTS.

Allow each elephant 10 ſeers per day, is 7½ maunds in 30 days.

10 Elephants,	- - - - - - -	75
150 Bullocks to carry that, and their own food,	- -	225
150 Bullocks.	Maunds of grain,	300

LOOSE SHOT FOR EIGHTEEN AND TWENTY-FOUR POUNDERS.

One bullock will carry eight ſhot for eighteen-pounders, or 144 pounds,
Ditto, ——— ſix ſhot for twenty-four-pounders, or 144 pounds.

At this rate,

25 Bullocks carry 200 ſhot for 18-pounders,— their food is,	- -	37½
75 Bullocks to carry the food of the 25, and their own food,	-	112½
100 Bullocks.	Maunds of grain,	150
50 Bullocks carry 300 ſhot for 24-pounders,—their food is	-	75
150 Bullocks to carry the food of the 50, and their own food,	-	225
200 Bullocks.	Maunds of grain,	300

MUSQUET-BALL CARTRIDGES.

N. B. One bundle containing ten muſquet-ball cartridges, with the paper, wraper, and ſtring, in which they are put up, will weigh one pound and twelve drams.

Each bullock to carry 1,200 rounds, or the ammunition of eight men, which is more than 120 pounds, excluſive of the barrels.

FOR

FOR 1,000 MEN,

125 Bullocks,—their food is,	- - - -	187½
375 Bullocks to carry that, and their own food,	- -	562½
500 Bullocks.	Maunds of grain,	750

Fifty rounds for 1,000 Cavalry and Artillery.

42 Bullocks,— their food is,	- - - -	63
126 Bullocks to carry that, and their own food,	- -	189
168 Bullocks.	Maunds of grain,	252

SPIRITS.

The ordinary allowance is one gallon per day for forty men; at this rate, which is very ſmall in the field, the drams of 100 men will weigh, including the caſks, about thirty pounds. — 1,000 men, for thirty days, is 9000 pound weight, equal to 110 maunds, or the load of ſixty bullocks, which allows for eight extra drams per man, per month.

60 Bullocks as above, — their food is,	- - -	90
180 Bullocks to carry the food of the 60, and their own food, is	-	270
240 Bullocks.	Maunds of grain,	360

CAMP-EQUIPAGE, NATIVE INFANTRY.

Allowing three officers to go in a tent; twelve officers require four tents, to be carried on four bullocks: and for a tent per company for the natives, quarter and rear guards, twelve tents, carried by twelve bullocks.

16 Bullocks, as above, for a battalion, without allowing for bells of arms,—their food is,	- - - -	24
48 Bullocks to carry the food of the 16, and their own food	- -	72
64 Bullocks.	Maunds of grain,	96

One

One tent, Madras pattern, for a company of ſepoys, including the poles, dry weight, two maunds, nine ſeers.

CAMP-EQUIPAGE FOR A COMPANY OF EUROPEANS.

Suppoſing twenty men to a tent, including thoſe on duty, and only ſixty men, is three private tents, and only one tent for the officers.

4 Bullocks,—their food is,	- - - -	6
12 Bullocks to carry the food of the four, and their own food,	-	18
16 Bullocks.	Maunds of grain,	24

Spare bullocks only included for the train.

General Rule reſulting from the preceding Table.

For every maund of public ſtores, or private baggage, two bullocks, and three maunds of grain for their food are required.

Table No. 5.

SHEWING the Number of Bullocks and Maunds of Grain required for the undermentioned Services, allowing each Bullock to carry Two Maunds and One Half.

Food of each Man, One Seer per Day,
Ditto of each Bullock, Two Seers per Day, } For 30 Days.

SPECIFICATION.

	BULLOCKS.	MAUNDS.
Rice for 1,000 men, and, as in all other caſes, the food of the neceſſary bullocks, - - -	750	1875
Ordnance. One braſs ſix-pounder, - -	52	78½
One iron twelve-pounder, -	117	176½
One iron eighteen-pounder, -	175	262½
One iron twenty-four-pounder, -	232	348½
Cavalry. One-thouſand horſe, - -	3,000	7,500
Elephants. Ten, - - -	112	281½
Looſe Shot. Two-hundred ſhot for eighteen-pounders,	50	75
Two-hundred ſhot for twenty-four-pounders,	62	93½
Spirits. Drams for 1,000 men, - - -	170	255
Muſquet-ball Cartridges. 150 Rounds for 1,000 men, - -	250	375
50 Ditto for 1,000 Cavalry and Artillery,	85	129
Camp-equipage. For one battalion native infantry, -	40	60
——— For one company of Europeans, -	10	15
Every maund of public ſtores or private baggage, -	1	1½

The mode of preparing the detail on which this Table is conſtructed, will be ſeen by looking at the detail annexed to No. 4.

The general Rule reſulting from this Table is, that for every maund of public ſtores or private baggage, one bullock and 1½ maunds of grain, are neceſſary.

Table No. 6.

SHEWING the Number of Bullocks and Maunds of Grain required, as per the annexed Detail, for the undermentioned Services, allowing each Bullock to carry three Maunds.

SPECIFICATION.

	BULLOCKS.	MAUNDS.
Rice for 1,000 men, and as in all other caſes, the food of the neceſſary Bullocks, - - -	500	1,500
Ordnance. One braſs ſix-pounder, - -	42	62
One iron twelve-pounder, -	94	141
One iron eighteen-pounder, - -	140	210
One iron twenty-four-pounder, - -	186	279
Cavalry.		

	BULLOCKS.	MAUNDS.
Cavalry. One thouſand horſe,	2,000	6,000
Elephants ten,	50	150
Looſe ſhot 200, for eighteen-pounders,	34	51
300, for twenty-four-pounders,	68	122
Muſquet-ball Cartridges. 150 rounds, for 1,000 men,	128	192
50 Ditto, for 1,000 Cavalry and Artillery,	44	66
Camp Equipage. One battalion native infantry,	24	36
For one company of Europeans,	6	9
Spirits. Drams for 1,000 men,	72	108
Every maund and one-half of public ſtores, or private baggage,	1	1½

Spare Bullocks only included for the train.

DETAIL.

Rice for 1,000 men for 30 days, at one ſeer per day,

1,000 men will require in 30 days,	750
500 Bullocks to carry that, and their own food,	750
500 Bullocks. Maunds of grain,	1,500

ORDNANCE.

One braſs ſix-pounder,

21 Bullocks will be required,—their food is,	31½
21 Bullocks to carry that, and their own food,	31½
42 Bullocks. Maunds of grain,	63

One iron twelve-pounder,

47 Bullocks will be required,—their food is,	70½
47 Bullocks to carry that, and their own food,	70½
94 Bullocks. Maunds of grain,	141

One

One iron eighteen-pounder,

70 Bullocks will be required,—their food is,	105
70 Bullocks to carry that, and their own food,	105
140 Bullocks. Maunds of grain,	210

One iron twenty-four-pounder,

93 Bullocks will be required, — their food is,	139½
93 Bullocks to carry that, and their own food,	139½
186 Bullocks. Maunds of grain,	279

CAVALRY.

Allow each Horſe only four ſeers per day, is three maunds in 30 days.

1,000 Horſe, will conſume,	3,000
2,000 Bullocks to carry that, and their own food,	3,000
2,000 Bullocks. Maunds of grain,	6,000

ELEPHANTS.

Allow each elephant ten ſeers per day, is 7½ maunds in 30 days.

Ten elephants will conſume,	75
50 Bullocks to carry that, and their own food,	75
50 Bullocks. Maunds of grain,	150

LOOSE SHOT.

16 Bullocks carry 200 ſhot for eighteen-pounders,—their food is,	24
16 Bullocks to carry that, and their own food,	24
32 Bullocks. Maunds of grain,	48

30 Bullocks carry 300 ſhot for twenty-four-pounders,

	Their food is - - -	45
30 Bullocks to carry that, and their own food,	- -	45
60 Bullocks.	Maunds of grain,	90

MUSQUET-BALL CARTRIDGES.

Each bullock to carry equal to three maunds: vide Detail of No. 4.

For 1,000 men,

64 Bullocks,—their food is,	- - - -	96
64 Bullocks to carry that, and their own food,	- -	96
128 Bullocks.	Maunds of grain,	192

Fifty rounds for 1,000 Cavalry and Artillery.

22 Bullocks,—their food is,	- - - -	33
22 Bullocks to carry that, and their own food,	- -	33
44 Bullocks.	Maunds of grain,	66

SPIRITS.

The drams of 1,000 men for thirty days, is equal to 9000 pounds weight, or the load of thirty-ſix bullocks, which allows for eight extra drams per month, per man.

44 Bullocks as above,—their food is,	- - -	66
44 Bullocks to carry that, and their own food,	- -	66
88 Bullocks.	Maunds of grain,	132

CAMP-EQUIPAGE, NATIVE INFANTRY.

12 Bullocks to carry the tents of a battalion,—their food is	-	18
12 Bullocks to carry that, and their own food,	- -	18
24 Bullocks.	Maunds of grain,	36

For

For one company of Europeans,

4 Bullocks will be required,—their food is,	- - -	6
4 Bullocks to carry that, and their own food, which is,	- -	6
8 Bullocks.	Maunds of grain, -	12

For every maund and a half of public ſtores, or private baggage, one bullock and one maund and a half of grain, are required.

Table No. 7.

CALCULATION, agreeably to the Tables No. 1 *and* 4, *of the Bullocks and Grain required to move an Army of the undermentioned Strength, carrying Thirty Day's Proviſions, and each Bullock carrying Two Maunds.*

SPECIFICATION.

	BULLOCKS.	MAUNDS.
Rice for 80,000 men, viz. 20,000 fighting men, and 60,000 followers, including laſcars, &c. -	1,20,000	2,40,000
Ordnance, braſs ſix-pounders, - 44 -	6,160	9,240
Iron twelve-pounders, - 12 -	3,744	5,616
— eighteen-pounders, - 10 -	4,680	7,020
— twenty-four-pounders, - 6 -	3,720	5,580
Cavalry, 3,000 horſe, - - -	18,000	36,000
Elephants, 200 - - - -	4,500	9,000
Looſe ſhot, 8,000 - - - -	4,000	6,000
4,000 - - - -	2,800	4,200
Muſquet ball-cartridges for 15,000 men, -	7,500	11,250
50 Rounds for 5,000 cavalry and artillery,	832	1,248
Spirits, drams for 5,000 Europeans, - -	1,200	1,800
Carried over,	1,77,136	3,36,954

	BULLOCKS.	MAUNDS.
Brought forward,	1,77,136	3,36,954
Camp-equipage for native fighting men, equal to twenty-two battalions, - -	1,408	2,112
——— For Europeans equal to fifty companies,	800	1,200
Total, -	1,79,344	3,40,266

As it is ſuppoſed that all private baggage is carried by the followers, and that all public ſtores, and the baggage of head quarters, are carried by the 200 elephants, nothing is ſtated on theſe accounts.

Spare bullocks only included for the train.

Shells are not included; but a Table of the weight of ſhells of different ſizes is annexed.

The number of battering ſhot is too ſmall for a long ſiege, and this is intentionally done, to ſhew, that the calculation of the cattle is not exaggerated. The number of men and guns, as well as the quantity of ſtores, aſſumed in this calculation, is merely arbitrary; but the principle of the calculation will apply to any given number of men, or quantity of ſtores.

A Table of the Weight of Bomb Shells, and the Quantity of Powder each contains.

Nature.	*Higheſt.*	*Medium.*	*Loweſt.*	*Powder each Shell contains.*	
Inches diameter.	*lbs.*	*lbs.*	*lbs.*	*lbs.*	*oz.*
13	200		190	9	
10	88	84	80	3	
8	42	40	38	2	4
5½	15½	14½	14		14
4⅘	8	7⅗	7		7
Grenade.	2	1 14	1 5		4

Detail

Detail of No. 7.

Rice, or other food, for 80,000 men, at one ſeer per day, viz. 20,000 fighting men, and 60,000 followers, including laſcars, &c.

80,000 Men, - - - -	60,000
1,20,000 Bullocks to carry that, and their own food, -	1,80,000
1,20,000 Bullocks carry,	Maunds of grain, 2,40,000

ORDNANCE.

		Bengal proportion of Bullocks, of 6 to 10.	*Madras proportion of Bullocks, of 10 to 6.*
One braſs ſix-pounder, with carriage and limber, requires, - - -	6		
Its two tumbrils, ſix to each, - -	12		
Its ſpare cattle, one in ſix, -	3		
		21	35
One iron twelve-pounder, with carriage and limber, allowing ⅓ more cattle than for braſs ordnance, requires, -	16		
Its four tumbrils, ſix each, - -	24		
Its ſpare cattle, one in ſix, - -	7		
		47	78
One iron eighteen-pounder, with carriage and limber, requires, - -	24		
Its ſix tumbrils, ſix each, - -	36		
Its ſpare cattle, one in ſix, - -	10		
		70	117
One iron twenty-four pounder, with carriage and limber, requires, - -	32		
Its eight tumbrils, ſix each, - -	48		
Its ſpare cattle, one in ſix, - - -	13		
		93	155

44

44 Braſs ſix-pounders, with tumbrils, &c. at the Madras proportion will require,

1,540	Bullocks,—their food is,	2,310
4,620	Bullocks to carry the food of the 1,540 and their own food,	6,930
6,160	Bullocks. Maunds of grain,	9,240

TWELVE IRON TWELVE-POUNDERS.

936	Bullocks as above,—their food is,	1,404
2,808	Bullocks to carry the food of the 936, and their own food,	4,212
3,744	Bullocks. Maunds of grain,	5,616

TEN IRON EIGHTEEN-POUNDERS.

1,170	Bullocks as above,—their food is,	1,755
3,510	Bullocks to carry the food of 1,170, and their own food,	5,265
4,680	Bullocks. Maunds of grain,	7,020

SIX IRON TWENTY-FOUR-POUNDERS.

930	Bullocks as above, — their food is,	1,395
2,790	Bullocks to carry the food of 930, and their own food,	4,185
3,720	Bullocks. Maunds of grain,	5,580

CAVALRY.

Allow each horſe only four ſeers per day, is 3 maunds in 30 days.

3,000	Horſe,	9,000
18,000	Bullocks to carry that, and their own food,	27,000
18,000	Bullocks. Maunds of grain,	36,000

ELEPHANTS.

ELEPHANTS.

Allow each elephant 10 ſeers per day, is 7½ maunds in 30 days.

200	Elephants,	1,500
3,000	Bullocks to carry that, and their own food,	4,500
3,000	Bullocks. Maunds of grain,	6,000

LOOSE SHOT FOR EIGHTEEN AND TWENTY-FOUR POUNDERS.

8,000 for eighteen-pounders.

Allow one bullock to eight ſhot, or 25 to 200;—at that rate,

1,000	Bullocks carry 8,000 ſhot,— their food is,	1,500
3,000	Bullocks to carry the food of the 1,000, and their own food,	4,500
4,000	Bullocks. Maunds of grain,	6,000

4,200 for twenty-four-pounders, allow ſix ſhot to load each bullock; then,

700	Bullocks will carry 4,200 ſhot,—and their food is,	1,050
2,100	Bullocks to carry the food of the 700, and their own food,	3,150
2,800	Bullocks. Maunds of grain,	4,200

MUSQUET-BALL CARTRIDGES.

Each bullock to carry 1,200 rounds, or the ammunition of eight men, which is more than 120 pounds, excluſive of the barrels.

For 150,000 men, at 150 rounds each,

1,875	Bullocks will be required,—their food is,	2,812½
5,625	Bullocks to carry that, and their own food,	8,437½
7,500	Bullocks. Maunds of grain,	11,250

For 5,000 cavalry and artillery, at fifty rounds each.

208	Bullocks will be required,—their food is,	312
624	Bullocks to carry that, and their own food,	936
832	Bullocks. Maunds of grain,	1,248

SPIRITS.

The ordinary allowance is one gallon per day for forty men; at this rate, which is very small in the field, the drams of 100 men will weigh, including the casks, about thirty pounds,—this for 1,000 men, for thirty days, is 9000 pound weight, equal to 110 maunds, or the load of sixty bullocks, which allows for eight extra drams per man, per month.

For 5000 men,

300	Bullocks will be required,— their food is, - -	450
900	Bullocks to carry the food of 300, and their own is -	1350
1,200	Bullocks. Maunds of grain,	1,800

CAMP-EQUIPAGE, NATIVE INFANTRY, MADRAS PATTERN.

Allowing three officers to go in a tent; twelve officers require four tents, to be carried on four bullocks: and for a tent per company for the natives, quarter and rear guards, twelve tents, carried by twelve bullocks.

For 22 battalions, at 16 bullocks is,

352	Bullocks,—their food is, - - - -	528
1,056	Bullocks to carry the food of the 352, and their own food	1,584
1,408	Bullocks. Maunds of grain,	2,112

For one company of Europeans, supposing twenty men to a tent, including those on duty, and only sixty men, is 3 private tents, and only 1 tent for the officers—4 tents carried by 4 bullocks.

For 500 companies, at the above rate;

2000	Bullocks will be required, their food is, - -	3000
6000	Bullocks to carry the food of the 2000, and their own -	9000
8000	Bullocks. Maunds of grain,	12000

GENERAL RULE.

For every maund of public stores, or private baggage, two bullocks and three maunds of grain for their food, are necessary per month.

Table

Table No. 8.

CALCULATION agreeably to the Tables Nos. 2 and 5, of the Bullocks and Grain required to move an Army of the undermentioned Strength, carrying 30 Day's Provisions, and each Bullock carrying two Maunds and a half.

SPECIFICATION.

			BULLOCKS.	MAUNDS.
Rice for 80,000 men, viz. 20,000 fighting men, and 60,000 followers, including lascars, &c. -			60,000	150,000
Ordnance.	Brass six-pounders,	44	2,310	3,465
	Iron twelve-pounders,	12	1,410	2,115
	Eighteen-pounders,	10	1,750	2,625
	Twenty-four-pounders,	6	1,395	2,092½
Cavalry.	Three-thousand horse,		9,000	22,500
Elephants.	Two-hundred, - -		2,250	5,625
Loose Shot.	Eight-thousand for eighteen-pounders,		2,000	3,000
	Four thousand two hundred, for twenty-four-pounders, -		1,313	1,875
Musquet-ball Cartridges, for 15,000 men,			3,750	5,625
	50 Rounds for five-thousand Cavalry and Artillery, - -		415	622½
Spirits.	Drams for 5,000 men, -		805	1,275
Camp-equipage.	For native fighting men, equal to 22 battalions, - -		8800	13,200
	For Europeans, equal to 500 companies,		5000	7500
		Total,	87,823	202,890

As it is supposed that all private baggage is carried by the followers, and that all public stores, and the baggage of head quarters are carried by the 2000 elephants, nothing is stated on these accounts.

Shells

Shells are not included: vide Remark and Table, relative to them and to the ſhot for battering guns, &c. annexed to No. 7, as applicable, verbatim, in this place.

Table No. 9.

CALCULATION, agreeably to the Tables Nos. 3 and 6, of the Bullocks and Grain, required to attend an Army of the undermentioned Strength, carrying 30 Day's Proviſions, and each Bullock carrying 3 Maunds.

SPECIFICATION.

			BULLOCKS.	MAUNDS.
Rice for 80,000 men,			40,000	1,20,000
Ordnance. Braſs ſix-pounders,		44	1,848	2,772
Iron twelve-pounders,		12	1,128	1,692
Iron eighteen-pounders,		10	1,400	2,100
Iron twenty-four-pounders,		6	1,116	1,674
Cavalry. Three thouſand horſe,			6,000	18,000
Elephants. Two hundred,			1,000	3,000
Looſe ſhot 8000, for eighteen-pounders,			1,334	2,001
4200, for twenty-four-pounders,			840	1,260
Muſquet-ball } For 15,000 men,			1,920	2,880
Cartridges. } 50 rounds, for 5000 Cavalry and Artillery,			220	330
Spirits. Drams for 5000 men,			440	660
Camp Equipage, for native fighting men, equal to 22 battalions,			528	792
For Europeans, equal to 50 companies,			400	600
Total,			58,174	1,57,761

DETAIL

DETAIL OF NO. 9.

Rice, or other food, for 80,000 men, at one ſeer per day, viz.

20,000 fighting men, and 60,000 camp-followers, is,	-	60,000
40,000 Bullocks to carry that, and their own food,	-	60,000
40,000 Bullocks.	Maunds of grain,	1,20,000

ORDNANCE.

Forty-four braſs ſix-pounders, with tumbrils, &c.

924 Bullocks will be required,—their food is,	- -	1,386
924 Bullocks to carry that, and their own food,	-	1,386
1,848 Bullocks.	Maunds of grain,	2,772

Twelve iron twelve-pounders,

564 Bullocks will be required,— their food is,	- -	846
564 Bullocks to carry that, and their own food,	- -	846
1,128 Bullocks.	Maunds of grain,	1,692

Ten iron eighteen-pounders.

700 Bullocks will be required,—their food is,	- -	1,050
700 Bullocks to carry that,—and their own food,	- -	1,050
1,400 Bullocks.	Maunds of grain,	2,100

Six iron twenty-four pounders,

558 Bullocks will be required,—their food is,	- -	837
558 Bullocks to carry that, and their own food,	- -	837
1,116 Bullocks.	Maunds of grain,	1,674

CAVALRY.

Allow each horſe four ſeers per day, is three maunds in thirty days.

3,000 Horſes at that rate, will require,	- - -	9,000
6,000 Bullocks to carry that,—and their own food,	- -	9,000
6,000 Bullocks.	Maunds of grain,	18,000

ELEPHANTS.

Allow each elephant ten ſeers per day, is 7 ½ maunds in thirty days.

200	Elephants at that rate, will require,	1,500
1,000	Bullocks to carry that, and their own food is,	1,500
1,000	Bullocks. Maunds of grain,	3,000

LOOSE SHOT FOR EIGHTEEN AND TWENTY-FOUR POUNDERS.

1,000 For eighteen pounders.

Allow one bullock to twelve ſhot, or 25, to 200, At that rate,

667	Bullocks will carry 8,000 ſhot,—their food is,	1,000½
667	Bullocks to carry that, and their own food,	1,000½
1,334	Bullocks. Maunds of grain,	2,001

4,200 For twenty-four pounders.

Allow ten ſhot to load each Bullock, then,

420	Bullocks will carry 4,200,—their food is,	630
420	Bullocks to carry that, and their own food,	630
840	Bullocks. Maunds of grain,	1,260

MUSQUET BALL-CARTRIDGES, FOR 1,5000 MEN.

Each Bullock to carry equal to three maunds.

960	Bullocks will be required,—their food is,	1,440
960	Bullocks to carry that, and their own food,	1,440
1,920	Bullocks. Maunds of grain,	2,880

For 5000 Cavalry and Artillery, at 50 rounds each.

110	Bullocks will be required,—their food is,	165
110	Bullocks to carry that, and their own food,	165
220	Bullocks. Maunds of grain,	330

SPIRITS.

SPIRITS.

For 5000 Men.

220	Bullocks will be required,—their food is,	330
220	Bullocks to carry that, and their own food,	330
440	Bullocks. Maunds of grain,	660

CAMP EQUIPAGE.

For 22 Battalions of Native Infantry, at 24 Bullocks to each.

264	Bullocks will be required,—their food is,	396
264	Bullocks to carry that, and their own food,	396
528	Bullocks. Maunds of grain,	792

For 50 companies of Europeans,

200	Bullocks will be required,—their food is,	300
200	Bullocks to carry that, and their own food,	300
400	Bullocks. Maunds of grain,	600

GENERAL RULE.

For each 1½ maunds of public ſtores, or private baggage, one bullock, and 1½ maunds of grain, are neceſſary per month.

No.

No. 10.

SKETCH of a Plan for forming a Depot of Provisions, &c.

Vide Remarks at the End of this Sketch.

	CONSUMPTION.		II. STATION.		III. STATION.	
	Men's Provisions. Maunds.	Cattle's Food. Maunds.	Men's Provisions. Maunds.	Cattle's Food. Maunds.	Men's Provisions. Maunds.	Cattle's Food. Maunds.
Thirty-thousand bullocks, each carrying two Bengal maunds, march five days, with 10 day's provisions for themselves, equal to 20 seers each, and 1 ¼ maunds surplus grain.						
The 30,000 bullocks will consume in 5 days, - -		7,500				
And they will lay down at the end of the 5th day, at a strong post, to be occupied and maintained as a grand depot, - -			23,326	21,674		
Twenty-nine thousand, five hundred bullocks, having left five-hundred, with the detachment, as hereafter mentioned, which protects the store, at the 2d Station, return to the 1st point, on the 10th day, after having consumed, - - -		7,375				
And allow, if necessary, one day's rest, in which they will consume,		1,475				
Consumption by cattle, during one trip, - - -		16,350				
The 29,500 bullocks, move loaded as above, on the 12th day, and having consumed on the march, - - 7,375						
They will lay down on the 16th day, - -			22,576	21,674		
They will return on the 21st to the 1st Station, after having consumed, - - - - - 7,375						
Rest the 22d, in which they will consume, - - 1,475		16,225				
Carried over,		132,575	45,902	43,348		

Brought

	CONSUMPTION.		II. STATION.		III. STATION.	
	Men's Provisions. Maunds.	Cattle's Food. Maunds.	Men's Provisions. Maunds.	Cattle's Food. Maunds.	Men's Provisions. Maunds.	Cattle's Food. Maunds.
Brought forward,		32,575	45,902	43,348		
They will move on the 23d, with equal quantities of provisions, as on the preceding trip, and after having consumed, - - - - - 7,375						
They will lay down on the 27th day, - -			22,576	21,674		
They will return on the 32d day, after having consumed in returning, - - - - - 7,375		14,750				
Twenty-thousand camp-followers, will perform the same number of marches as above, under the same escorts, and each will carry 35 seers, viz. 10 day's provisions for themselves, and 25 seers surplus grain,—they will consume in 32 days, -	16,000					
And they will lay down a surplus of, - - -			37,500			
These Bullocks are supposed to have been escorted by 5,000 artillery and infantry, from the 1st to the 2d Station, which is to be occupied; a body of allied cavalry, is also supposed to have attended, but to have found their own provisions, the followers carrying their own provisions, all the marches.						
The 5,000 fighting men would carry 5 day's provisions for themselves, from the 1st, to serve on their march to the 2d, Station, at 1 seer each is, - - - -	625					
Carried over,	16,625	47,325	105978	65,022		

F 2

Brought

	CONSUMPTION.		II. STATION.		III. STATION.	
	Men's Provisions. Maunds.	Cattle's Food. Maunds.	Men's Provisions. Maunds.	Cattle's Food. Maunds.	Men's Provisions. Maunds.	Cattle's Food. Maunds.
Brought forward,	16,625	47,325	105978	65,022		
The provisions of so many of these men, as shall be left established at the 2d Station must, from that time, be taken from the store laid in there.						
Say three thousand fighting men, with 1000 camp-followers, and 500 bullocks, which may be supposed to be sufficient whilst at that fixed station.						
The other 2000 fighting men, and most of the allied cavalry, return to the 1st point with the cattle.						
These 2000 men will carry 5 day's provisions for themselves, from the surplus laid down at the 2d point, which is deducted below.						
The escorts who attend the subsequent convoys of provisions, from the 1st to the 2d Stations, are supposed to carry with them from the 1st point their own provisions for each trip.						
The 2000 fighting men, exclusive of allied cavalry, composing the escorts, will have consumed in performing the 2d and 3d trips, from the 1st to the 2d point, 12 day's provisions equal to,	600					
The 1000 camp-followers carried 5 day's provisions, from the 1st point, making, - - - -	125					
Carried over,	17,350	47,325	105978	65,022		

Brought

	CONSUMPTION.		II. STATION.		III. STATION.	
	Men's Provisions. Maunds.	Cattle's Food. Maunds.	Men's Provisions. Maunds.	Cattle's Food. Maunds.	Men's Provisions. Maunds.	Cattle's Food. Maunds.
Brought forward,	17,350	47,325	105978	65,022		
The 500 bullocks carried 5 day's food from the 1st point.						
From the depot at the 2d point, make the following deductions, viz.						
Provisions for the above escort of 2000 men, returning from the 2d to the 1st Station, for 3 trips, or 15 days,—Maunds, 750						
Provisions of 3000 fighting men, who maintain the post established, at the 2d Station, for 32 days, they having carried 5 day's provisions, as above from the 1st point, *i. e.* till the period, at which it is supposed the army will arrive at the middle Station, or the 37th day, from the movement of the 1st convoy with grain, - - 2,400						
Provisions of 1000 followers, supposed to be attached to the above number of fighting men, exclusive of those who carried grain, for 32 days, - - - 800						
	3,950		3,950			
Deduct from the food for cattle, at the 2d Station, food for 32 days, for 500 bullocks, supppose to be attached to the 3000 fighting men, - - - -		800		800		
The quantity of provisions for men and cattle, at the middle Station, on the arrival of the army, - -			102028	64,222		
Carried over,	21,300	48,125	102028	64,222		

Brought

	CONSUMPTION.		II. STATION.		III. STATION.	
	Men's Provisions. Maunds.	Cattle's Food. Maunds.	Men's Provisions. Maunds.	Cattle's Food. Maunds.	Men's Provisions. Maunds.	Cattle's Food. Maunds.
Brought forward,	21,300	48,125	102028	64,222		
The army consisting of 76,000 men, viz. 17,000 fighting men, and 59,000 camp-followers, together with 3000 horses, 200 elephants, 20,289 grain bullocks, 500 being stationed as above, and 9,211 ordnance bullocks, arrive at the middle Station, after 5 day's march, or on the 37th day from the movement of the 1st convoy.						
The fighting men will have consumed in these 5 days, provisions carried by themselves, from the 1st Station, being at 1 seer, each, per day, - - - -	2,125					
The camp-followers will have consumed 5 day's provisions, out of the 20, also carried by themselves, from the 1st point amounting to, - - - -	7,375					
The 3000 horses will have consumed 5 day's provisions, carried by themselves from the 1st point, at 4 seers each, is, -		1,500				
The 200 elephants will have consumed 5 day's provisions, out of the 10, carried by themselves, from the 1st point, which at 10 seers each per day is, - - - -		250				
The 20,289 grain bullocks will have consumed 5 day's food out of the 16, carried from the 1st point, - -		5,072½				
And the 9,211 ordnance bullocks, will have consumed 5 day's food out of the 10, brought by them from the 1st point, being,		2,302½				
Carried over,	30,800	57,250	102028	64,222		

Brought

Vol. II.

G

	CONSUMPTION.		II. STATION.		III. STATION.	
	Men's Provisions. Maunds.	Cattle's Food. Maunds.	Men's Provisions. Maunds.	Cattle's Food. Maunds.	Men's Provisions. Maunds.	Cattle's Food. Maunds.
Brought forward,	30,800	57,250	102028	64,222		
From the above quantity of provisions, at the middle station, for men and cattle, deduct, and insert in the column, of consumption 5 day's provisions for the fighting men, camp-followers, Horses, Elephants, and grain, and ordnance Bullocks, in order to serve them for 5 day's march, to the 3d station, as under viz.						
Five day's provisions for 17,000 fighting men, 2,125						
Do. for 59,000 Camp-followers, - - 7,375	9,500		9,500			
Five day's food for 3,000 Horses, - - 1,500						
Five do. for 200 Elephants, - - 250						
Five do. for 20,289 Grain Bullocks, - - 5072½						
Five do. for 9211 Ordnance Bullocks, - 2,302½				9,125		
Provisions for men and cattle, at the middle station, after the above deductions, and the movement of the army to the 3d. Station.		9,125	92,528	55,097		
On the 10th day, from the first point, or the 42d day, after the movement of the 1st convoy, to the 2d point, the army, composed as above, arrives at the 3d station, or object of attack, and the Camp-followers lay down, 15 out of the 20 day's provisions, carried by themselves, from the 1st point, - - - -					22125,	
The 20,289 Grain Bullocks, having replaced from the store at the 2d point as before noticed, the 5 days provisions,						
Carried over,	40,300	66,375	92,528	55,097	22,125	

Brought

	CONSUMPTION.		II. STATION.		III. STATION.	
	Men's Provisions. Maunds.	Cattle's Food. Maunds.	Men's Provisions. Maunds.	Cattle's Food. Maunds.	Men's Provisions. Maunds.	Cattle's Food. Maunds.
Brought forward,	40,300	66,375	92,528	55,097	22,125	
Viz. 5,072½ maunds, which they consumed between the 1st, and 2d Stations, will lay down a proportion of provisions for men, of					19,397	
And a proportion of food, for cattle, exclusive of their 5 day's consumption on the march, of - Maunds, 16,109						
The 9,211 Ordnance bullocks arrive with 5 day's provisions, - - - - 2,302¾						
And the 200 Elephants arrive with 5 day's provisions, being 250						
Food carried by cattle, to the 3d Station, - 18,661¼						
From which deduct the food of 22,289 bullocks, viz. 18,289 grain bullocks, and 4,000 Ordnance bullocks, for 7 day's, i. e. 2 days for the choice of ground, at the object of attack, and for 5 days to return to the middle Station for grain, - - - 7,801		7,801				
Remains at the 3d Station, food for cattle left for occasional services, viz. 2,000 grain bullocks, 5,211 Ordnance bullocks, 3,000 horses, and 200 elephants, for 15 days,						10860¼
Deduct from the above quantity of grain, at the 3d Station, and insert in the column of consumption, provisions for 7 day's, as						
Carried over,	40,300	74,176	92,528	55,097	41,522	10860¼

Brought

	CONSUMPTION.		II. STATION.		III. STATION.	
	Men's Provisions. Maunds.	Cattle's Food. Maunds.	Men's Provisions. Maunds.	Cattle's Food. Maunds.	Men's Provisions. Maunds.	Cattle's Food. Maunds.
Brought forward,	40,300	74,176	92,528	55,097	41,522	10860¼
above, for 2,000 fighting men, and 20,000 camp followers, who return to the 2d point, with the bullocks, -	3,850				3,850	
Remains 27 day's provisions for 15,000 fighting men, and 39,000 camp followers, at the 3d Station, or object of attack equal to, - - - - -					37,672	
The 22,289 bullocks above mentioned, march from the middle Station, carrying 44,578 maunds of provisions, to the 3d, viz. 5 day's for themselves, being 5572½ with a surplus of 28,028¼ for men, and a surplus of 10,977 maunds for cattle, the whole of which falls to be deducted from the store at the 2d Station, excepting the 5 day's provisions for the cattle, which must be entered in the column of consumption, - -		5,572½	28028¼	16549¼	28028¼	10,977
			64499¼	38547¼		
The 2,000 fighting men, and 20,000 camp followers, who accompany the above bullocks from the 2d to the 3d Station, will have consumed 5 day's provisions, which therefore falls to be deducted from the store, at the 2d Station, and entered in the column of consumption. - - -	2,750		2,750			
Carried over,	46,900	79748¼	61749¼	38547¼	65700¼	21837¼

Brought

	CONSUMPTION.		II. STATION.		III. STATION.	
	Men's Provisions. Maunds.	Cattle's Food. Maunds.	Men's Provisions. Maunds.	Cattle's Food. Maunds.	Men's Provisions. Maunds.	Cattle's Food. Maunds.
Brought forward,	46,900	79748½	61749½	38547½	65700½	21837½
And the camp followers having carried 35 ſeers each, including the 5 day's proviſions for themſelves, above mentioned, will lay down at the 3d Station a ſurplus of 30 ſeers each, which falls to be deducted from the ſtore, at the 2d Station, and added to that at the 3d, - - -			15,000		15,000	
			46749½			
Proviſions for the 3,000 fighting men, 1,000 camp followers, and 500 bullocks, left to protect the ſtore at the middle Station, after the departure of the army from thence, until the eſcort which went from the army for ſupplies, to the 2d point, ſhall have returned to the army at the 3d Station, viz. for 17 days, muſt be deducted from the ſtore at the 2d Station, and entered in the column of conſumption, - -	1,700	425	1,700	425		
Proviſions for men and cattle, left at the 2d point, after deducting the quantities conſumed, and ſupplied to the army, as above detailed, - - - -			45049½	38122½		
From the above quantity of proviſions for men and cattle, at the 3d Station, deduct proviſions for 54,000 men, including fighting men, and camp-followers, - - - -						
Carried over,	48,600	80173½	45049½	38122½	80700½	21837½

Brought

	CONSUMPTION.		II. STATION.		III. STATION.	
	Men's Provisions. Maunds.	Cattle's Food. Maunds.	Men's Provisions. Maunds.	Cattle's Food. Maunds.	Men's Provisions. Maunds.	Cattle's Food. Maunds.
Brought forward,	48,600	80173½	45049½	38122½	80700½	21837½
followers, 3,000 horſes, 200 elephants, and 7,211 bullocks, for 12 days, being the ſpace of time from the arrival of the army, at the 3d Station, or object of attack, until the return of the eſcort with the grain, from the middle Station; which quantities fall to be deducted from the ſtore at the 3d point, and to be inſerted in the column of conſumption, - - -	16,200	8,526½			16,200	8,526½
There will remain with the army, after the arrival of the 1ſt convoy, from the middle Station, a quantity equal to 33 day's proviſions for 76,000 men, and 18 day's food for 3,000 horſes, 200 elephants, and 9,211 bullocks; the reſt of the cattle being ſuppoſed to have been ſent back immediately after their arrival, - - - - -					64500½	13,311
	64,800	88,700	45049½	38122½	64500½	13,311

G 2

THE

THE poſt and the detachment at the 2d point, muſt be ſo ſtrong as to put the depot there, out of the danger of being captured, or deſtroyed, by the enemy. The principles of this ſketch, for forming a depot, will apply equally to progreſſive ſupplies, from the rear, or flanks, or in any direction; and to any number of bullocks of ſpecified ſtrength, with given quantity of ſupplies, to be carried from given diſtances; the intention being only to ſhew, what may be gradually performed, by a certain number of men and cattle, in caſes where it is not practicable to carry, at once, with a great army, to a conſiderable diſtance, every thing neceſſary for undertaking a ſiege, and for enabling the troops to perſevere againſt an obſtinate defence, until they ſhall have conquered the place.

SPARE cattle are not included in this detail, nor any allowance made for the contingencies of capture, of any part of the convoys; but the ſurplus left at the ſecond ſtation, will admit of a greater allowance, than the probable loſs by contingencies.

THE calculations of the preceding detail, have been proved; but the proof Table is not inſerted, becauſe it is deemed unneceſſary in this place.

PADDY, or unhuſked rice, may be reckoned at full weight, for cattle; but, in being prepared for the food of men, it would loſe quarter of its weight.

THESE Tables were formed in the interval between the firſt and ſecond campaigns, againſt Tippoo, under Lord Cornwallis. The wiſe and politic meaſure, of having gained over and conciliated to the Britiſh ſervice the Brinjaries, whoſe ſucceſſive ſupplies, reſembling, in ſome degree, the operations deſcribed in filling a depot, gave deciſive advantage to our army, in the articles of ſupply; and the following memorandum taken, before Seringapatam, by the proper officers, will corroborate the uſefulneſs of Tables of this nature. Indeed the whole will afford a leſſon of great value, to thoſe to whom it may belong to declare, or to conduct, war, by conveying to their minds, more competent ideas than they might, perhaps, otherwiſe have, of the

the immenſity of the requiſite ſupplies; nor muſt they reflect on thoſe for their own troops only, but, on the grand aggregate, for all the belligerent armies, which muſt be furniſhed from countries of known extent and capabilities.

Memorandum above alluded to.

GRAIN ſold and delivered at the Moodie, before Seringapatam, between the 5th of February, and 24th March, 1792.

Rice,	Seers	37,00,000
Jowary and Badjurah,		7,20,000
Cooltie, or horſe gram,		4,20,000
Doll,		80,000
Sugar,		40,000
	Seers	49,60,000

Equal to 76,307 bullocks load.

Gee and Oil,	Seers	70,000

THE above was excluſive of private ſales, by the Brinjaries to individuals, and of the great variety of bazar articles, ſuch as ſpices, mauſaulahs, ſalt, cloths, &c. &c. which conſtitute a part of the Brinjara traffick. It has no connection with the ſupplies brought to the Maratta and Nizam's camps, by the Brinjaries attached to them. The fighting men of the Engliſh army, were alſo provided for by a ſeparate and public ſtore, which accompanied the grand army from Bangalore, and General Abercromby from the other ſide.

THE above was alſo excluſive of draft and carriage cattle, employed for the train; the tranſport of immenſe quantities of ſhot, ſhells, ammunition, pioneer's tools, camp equipage, and other public ſtores and private baggage.

FROM twelve to fourteen thouſand bullocks are ſaid to have died before Bangalore, for want of food.—They could not be ſent to forage, becauſe there was not a ſufficient ſtrength of cavalry to protect them; whereas at Seringapatam, the cattle foraged at a diſtance under protection of the allied cavalry.

Table

Table No. 11.

SHEWING the Number of Bullocks and Maunds of Grain required for the undermentioned Services. Each Bullock carrying two Maunds, Food of each Man, 1 Seer per Day, for 30 Days; without Grain for the Bullocks.

SPECIFICATION.

		Number of bullocks.	Maunds of grain.
Rice,	For 1,000 men, - -	375	750
Ordnance,	One braſs ſix pounder, with its two tumbrils, and ſpare cattle,	35	
	One iron twelve pounder, with its four tumbrils, and ſpare cattle, - - -	78	
	One iron eighteen pounder, with its ſix tumbrils, and ſpare cattle, - - -	117	
	One iron twenty-four pounder, with its eight tumbrils and ſpare cattle, - - -	155	
Cavalry,	One thouſand horſe, - -	1,500	3,000
Elephants,	Ten, - - - -	38	75
Shot looſe,	200 for eighteen pounders, -	25	
	200 for twenty-four pounders, -	33	
Cartridges, Muſquet balls,	150 rounds each, for 1,000 men,	125	
	50 ditto for 1,000 cavalry or artillery,	42	
Spirits,	Drams for 1,000 men, - -	60	
Camp Equipage,	For one battalion native infantry, -	16	
	For one company of Europeans, -	4	
Every two maunds of public ſtores, or private baggage, -		1	

Rice is mentioned in theſe Tables, as the food for the men; but they will apply equally well to the ſame weight of any other ſort of proviſions.

Table

Table No. 12.

***SHEWING** the Number of Bullocks and Maunds of Grain required for the undermentioned Services, allowing each Bullock to carry two Maunds, and one half.—Food of each Man, 1 Seer per Day, for 30 Days; without Grain for the Bullocks.*

SPECIFICATION.

		Number of bullocks.	Maunds of grain.
Rice,	For 1,000 men, - -	300	750
Ordnance,	One braſs ſix pounder, with its two tumbrils, and ſpare cattle,	21	
	One iron twelve pounder, with its four tumbrils, and ſpare cattle, - - -	47	
	One iron eighteen pounder, with its ſix tumbrils, and ſpare cattle, - - -	70	
	One iron twenty-four pounder, with its eight tumbrils and ſpare cattle, - -	93	
Cavalry,	One thouſand horſe, - -	1,200	3,000
Elephants,	Ten, - - - -	30	75
Looſe Shot,	200 for eighteen pounders, -	20	
	200 for twenty-four pounders, -	25	
Spirits,	Drams for 1,000 men, - -	60	
Muſquet-ball Cartridges,	150 rounds each, for 1,000 men,	100	
	50 ditto for 1,000 cavalry or artillery,	34	
Camp Equipage,	For one battalion native infantry, -	16	
	For one company of Europeans, -	4	
Every maund of public ſtores, or private baggage, - -		1	

Table No. 13.

SHEWING the Number of Bullocks and Maunds of Grain, required for the undermentioned Services, allowing each Bullock to carry three Maunds. Food of each Man, 1 Seer per Day for 30 Days; without Grain for the Bullocks.

SPECIFICATION.

	Number of bullocks.	Maunds of grain.
Rice, for 1,000 men, - - -	250	750
Ordnance, One braſs ſix pounder, with its 2 tumbrils, and ſpare cattle, - - -	21	
One iron twelve pounder, with its 4 tumbrils, and ſpare cattle, - -	47	
One iron eighteen pounder, with its 6 tumbrils, and ſpare cattle, - - -	70	
One iron twenty-four pounder, with its 8 tumbrils, and ſpare cattle, - -	93	
Cavalry, One thouſand horſe, - - -	1,000	3,000
Elephants, Ten, - - - -	25	75
Looſe Shot, 200 for eighteen pounders, - -	17	
200 for twenty-four pounders, - -	20	
Muſquet-ball Cartridges, 150 rounds for 1,000 men, -	64	
50 ditto for 1,000 cavalry and artillery,	22	
Camp Equipage, for 1 battalion of native infantry, -	12	
for 1 company of Europeans, -	4	
Spirits, Drams, for 1,000 men, - -	44	
Every 3 maunds of public ſtores, or private baggage, -	1	

Table

Table No. 14.

SHEWING the Number of Bullocks and Maunds of Grain, required for the undermentioned Services. Each Bullock carrying two Maunds. Food of each Man, 1 Seer per Day for 30 Days; without Grain for the Bullocks.

SPECIFICATION.

		Number of bullocks.	Maunds of grain.
Rice, For 80,000 men, viz. 20,000 fighting men, and 60,000 followers, including laſcars, &c.		30,000	60,000
Ordnance, Braſs ſix pounders, with tumbrils, and ſpare cattle, -	44	1540	
Iron twelve pounders, with tumbrils, and ſpare cattle, -	12	936	
Eighteen pounders, with tumbrils, and ſpare cattle, -	10	1170	
Twenty four pounders, with tumbrils and ſpare cattle, -	6	930	
Cavalry, Three thouſand horſe, - -		4,500	9,000
Elephants, Two hundred, - - -		750	1,500
Looſe Shot, 8,000 for eighteen pounders,		1,000	
4,200 for twenty-four pounders, -		700	
Muſquet-ball Cartridges, for 15,000 men, - -		1,875	
50 rounds for 5,000 cavalry and artillery,		208	
Spirits, Drams, for 5,000 Europeans, - -		300	
Camp Equipage, for native fighting men, equal to 22 battalions, - - -		352	
For Europeans equal to 50 companies, -		200	
Total,		44,461	70,500

Table

Table No. 15.

SHEWING the Number of Bullocks and Maunds of Grain, required for the undermentioned Services, allowing each Bullock to every two Maunds and one half. Food of each Man 1 Seer per Day, for 30 Days; without Grain for the Bullocks.

SPECIFICATION.

			Number of bullocks.	Maunds of grain.
Rice,	For 80,000 men, viz. 20,000 fighting men, and 60,000 followers, including laſcars, &c.		24,000	60,000
Ordnance,	Braſs ſix pounders, with tumbrils, and ſpare cattle,	44	924	
	Iron twelve pounders, with tumbrils, and ſpare cattle,	12	564	
	Eighteen pounders, with tumbrils and ſpare cattle,	10	700	
	Twenty four pounders, with tumbrils, and ſpare cattle,	6	558	
Cavalry,	Three thouſand horſe,		3,500	9,000
Elephants,	Two hundred,		600	1,500
Looſe ſhot,	8,000 for eighteen pounders,		800	
	4,200 for twenty four pounders,		525	
Muſquet-ball Cartridges, for 15,000 men,			1,500	
	50 rounds for 5,000 Cavalry and Artillery,		170	
Spirits, Drams, for 5,000 Europeans,			300	
Camp Equipage, for native fighting men, equal to 22 battalions,			352	
	For Europeans, equal to 50 companies,		200	
		Total,	34,793	70,500

Table

Table No. 16.

SHEWING the Number of Bullocks and Maunds of Grain, required for the undermentioned Services, allowing each Bullock to carry three Maunds; Food of each Man, 1 Seer per Day for 30 Days; without Grain for the Bullocks.

SPECIFICATION.

			Number of bullocks.	Maunds of grain.
Rice,	For 80,000 men, viz. 20,000 fighting men, and 60,000 followers, including laſcars, &c.		20,000	60,000
Ordnance,	Braſs ſix pounders, with tumbrils, and ſpare cattle,	44	924	
	Iron twelve pounders, with tumbrils, and ſpare cattle,	12	564	
	Eighteen pounders, with tumbrils, and ſpare cattle,	10	700	
	Twenty four pounders, with tumbrils and ſpare cattle,	6	558	
Cavalry,	Three thouſand horſe,		3,000	9,000
Elephants,	Two hundred,		500	1,500
Looſe Shot,	8,000 for eighteen pounders,		680	
	4,200 for twenty-four pounders,		420	
Muſquet-ball Cartridges, for 15,000 men,			960	
	50 rounds for 5,000 cavalry and artillery,		119	
Spirits, Drams, for 5,000 Europeans,			220	
Camp Equipage, for native fighting men, equal to 22 battalions,			264	
	For Europeans equal to 50 companies,		200	
		Total,	29,100	70,500

ERRATA and ADDENDA,

IN THE

APPENDIX, No. 2.

Page 14, Laſt line, and page 15, firſt line, for " 179,344 bullocks, and 340,266 maunds," *read* 177,136 bullocks and 336,954 maunds.
Page 15, Paragraph 6, for " 65,422 bullocks," *read* 58,174.
Page 23, Table No. 4. inſtead of rice for " 10,000 men," *read* for 1,000 men.
Ibid. Third line from the bottom, for " 802" *read* 702.
Page 29, Table No. 6. One braſs ſix pounder, under maunds, for " 62" *read* 63.
Page 30, Line 3, Looſe ſhot for 18 pounders, for " 34 bullocks, 51 maunds," *read* 32 bullocks, 48 maunds.
Page 32, Under the head " Spirits," after the words " 36 bullocks," in place of " *which* " *allows* 8 *extra drams per month per man*," read *but allowing for* 8 *extra drams per month per man, would require* 44 *bullocks:* and the ſame proportion is ſtated for this article throughout theſe Tables.
Ibid. Camp Equipage, native infantry 12 bullocks, to carry the tents.—This number is ſufficient for the weight; but, if the walls cannot be conveniently ſeparated from the flys, one bullock muſt be allowed for each tent of this deſcription.—The proportion of tents for officers, is only for ſervices on which it would be neceſſary to move lightly equipped.
Page 33, After " Looſe ſhot 8,000" add 18 pounders.
Ditto for " 4,000," *read* 4,200, twenty four pounders.
Page 37, Under the head " Muſquet Ball Cartridges"—for " 150,000 men," *read* 15,000.
Page 42, Under the head Looſe ſhot, for " 25 to 200" *read* 25 to 300.
Page 57, Laſt line, for " every maund" *read* every 2½ maunds.

N. B. In Bengal, the barrels for muſquet cartridges, are uſually made to hold 800 rounds each, or 1,600 for a bullock; but the packing boxes or barrels, can be made to ſuit the ſtrength of different claſſes of bullocks, whether 2, 2½, or 3 maunds.

In the Tables Nos. 5, 8, and 12, the number of bullocks merely for the draft of the ordnance guns, with their tumbrils, is calculated for Bengal, or 3 maund bullocks, becauſe it is ſuppoſed that as many ſtrong bullocks, as can be wanted, for that particular purpoſe, may be collected, even in a country where the Cattle in general, are weaker, and it is of importance to ſhorten the line;—but if calculations be required for the draft of ordnance, by 2½ maund bullocks, in proportion to thoſe of 3 maunds, they may be made by the following data:

	3 *md. bullocks.*	2½ *md. bullocks.*
One ſix pounder, with 2 tumbrils,	21	25
One 12 ditto, with 4 ditto,	47	57
One 18 ditto, with 6 ditto,	70	84
One 24 ditto, with 8 ditto,	93	121

APPENDIX.

NUMBER III.

Preliminary Articles of Peace.

" PRELIMINARY articles of a treaty of peace concluded between the " allied armies and Tippoo Sultaun.

" ARTICLE I.

" One half of the dominions of which Tippoo Sultaun was in poſſeſſion " before the war, to be ceded to the allies from the countries adjacent, " according to their ſituation.

" ARTICLE II.

" Three crores and thirty lacs of rupees, to be paid by Tippoo Sultaun, " either in gold mohurs, pagodas, or bullion.

" 1ſt. One crore and ſixty-five lacs, to be paid immediately.

" 2d. One crore and ſixty-five lacs, to be paid in three payments, not " exceeding four months each.

" ARTICLE

" ARTICLE III.

" All priſoners of the four powers, from the time of Hyder Ally, to " be unequivocally reſtored.

" ARTICLE IV.

" Two of Tippoo Sultaun's three eldeſt ſons to be given as hoſtages for a " due performance of the treaty.

" ARTICLE V.

" When they ſhall arrive in camp, with the articles of this treaty, under " the ſeal of the Sultaun, a counterpart ſhall be ſent from the three powers. " Hoſtilities ſhall ceaſe, and terms of a treaty of alliance and perpetual " friendſhip ſhall be agreed upon."

FINIS.

LIST OF SUBSCRIBERS.

A.

Major Gen. Sir Robert Abercromby, Commander in Chief, &c. 2 *copies.*
Cap ain Achmuty, 75th regiment.
Doctor Anderſon, 77th ditto.
Captain Abercromby, 75th ditto.
Captain Auſtin, 36th ditto.
Captain Allan, Coaſt eſtabliſhment.
Mr. Auſtin, merchant, Madras.
Captain Anderſon, Bombay eſtabliſhment.
J. Anderſon, Eſq. ſurgeon-general, Coaſt ditto.
Lieutenant Achmuty, Bengal artillery.
R. Achmuty, Eſq.

B.

Captain Sir Patrick Balfour.
Lieutenant Baird, Bombay eſtabliſhment.
P. N. Benſley, Eſq.
Captain Brown, 52d regiment, 2 *copies.*
Colonel Balfour.
Lieutenant Baillie, 75th regiment.
Major Brown, 19th light dragoons.
Lieutenant Brabazon, ditto.
Lieutenant Baillie, ditto.
Mr. Boyle, quarter-maſter, ditto.
William Burke, Eſq. paymaſter-general to his Majeſty's forces in India.
Captain Burne, 36th regiment.
Captain Bordes, 73d regiment.
Lieutenant Colonel Baird.
Lieutenant Blair, 73d regiment.

Lieutenant Brown, Coaſt eſtabliſhment.
Enſign Barroll, Coaſt eſtabliſhment.
Enſign Bodley, ditto.
Lieutenant Barclay, ditto.
Lieutenant Bateman, Bengal eſtabliſhment.
James Brodie, Eſq. Madras.
Alexander Boſwell, Eſq. ſurgeon, Madras eſtabliſhment.
Lieutenant Boſs, ditto.
William Beattie, Eſq. ſurgeon, ditto.
Lieutenant Brunton, ditto.
George Baillie, ſurgeon, ditto.
George Balmain, Eſq.
Captain Barton, 76th regiment.
Lieutenant Beatſon, Coaſt artillery.
Captain Beatſon, Madras eſtabliſhment.
Andrew Berry, Eſq. ſurgeon, ditto.
Hugh Boyd, Eſq.
Henry Brown, Eſq.
Lieutenant John Betſon.
R. C. Birch, Eſq.
John Buller, Eſq.
T. Brooke, Eſq.
J. Burgh, Eſq.
C. Barber, Eſq.
Lieutenant Baillie, Bengal eſtabliſhment.
H. Buller, Eſq.
B. Boſwell, Eſq,
J. Bateman, Eſq.
W. Butler, Eſq.

C.

The Honorable Lieutenant Cochrane, 77th regiment.
David Colvin, Eſq.
Captain Crawford, 75th regiment.
Captain Cummins, ditto.
Lieutenant Campbell, 52d ditto.
Major Child, 19th regiment light dragoons, 2 *copies*.
Captain Conran, 52d regiment.
Lieutenant Cockburne, 19th light dragoons.
Lieutenant Coſby, Coaſt eſtabliſhment.
Lieutenant Cameron, 76th regiment.
Captain Campbell, 74th ditto, 2 *copies*.
Captain Chalmers, Madras eſtabliſhment.
Enſign Charlton, ditto.
Captain Crocker, ditto.

Captain Chalmers, 36th regiment.
Lieutenant Creſwell, Coaſt eſtabliſhment.
Lieutenant Colonel Campbell, 2 *copies*.
P. M. Caſſin, Eſq.
S. Corbett, Eſq.
Lieutenant Campbell, Coaſt eſtabliſhment.
William Chambers, Eſq. 2 *copies*.
G. F. Cherry, Eſq.
Lieutenant Colonel Cockerell, 2 *copies*.
Lieutenant John Campbell, 36th regiment.
Lieutenant Conway, Bengal eſtabliſhment.
Lieutenant Collings, ditto.
Lieutenant Colville, Coaſt eſtabliſhment.
Major Cuppage, Coaſt eſtabliſhment.
Lieutenant Andrew Cogian, 72d regiment.
Charles Carpenter, Eſq.
Lieutenant Colonel Cloſe.
—— Cotgrave, Eſq.
George Coleman, Eſq.
James Collie, Eſq. ſurgeon, Bengal eſtabliſhment.
S. Charters, Eſq.
Mr. Cooper, librarian, 2 *copies*.
Lieutenant Colonel Cameron.
Lieutenant A. Charron, Bengal eſtabliſhment.
Robert Colebrook, Eſq. ſurveyor-general, Bengal.
Lieutenant Corfield, Bengal eſtabliſhment.
Charles Chapman, Eſq. 2 *copies*.
J. Cheap, Eſq.
Captain Cameron, Bombay eſtabliſhment.
R. Campbell, Eſq.
Valentine Cock, Eſq.
G. Cumming, Eſq.
Meſſrs. Campbell and Clarke, merchants.
Lieutenant John Campbell.
Mr. Card, Madras.

D.

Sir William Dunkin.
Colonel Duff, 2 *copies*.
Major Dirom, 2 *copies*.
Lieutenant Dick, 75th regiment.
Lieutenant Drummond, 19th dragoons.
Captain Dallas, Coaſt eſtabliſhment.
Lieutenant Denton, ditto.

Major Dalrymple, 71ſt regiment.
George Dunbar, Eſq. ſurgeon, Coaſt eſtabliſhment.
Cornet Dent, 19th regiment dragoons.
John Defries, junior, Eſq.
Lieutenant James Dunn, Coaſt cavalry.
Captain Dunwoody, Coaſt eſtaliſhment.
Captain Drummond, 72d regiment.
James Drummond, Eſq.
—— Deiks, Eſq. aſſiſtant-ſurgeon, Coaſt.
Lieutenant Dalrymple, 74th regiment.
William Dick, Eſq. ſurgeon, Bengal.
Colonel Deare.
A. W. Devis, Eſq.
J. Deane, Eſq.
Lieutenant Dallas, Coaſt cavalry.
George Dempſter, Eſq. M. P.
J. H. Dempſter, Eſq
Jonathan Duncan, Eſq.

E.

Captain Evans, 52d regiment.
Lieutenant Emmerſon, 74th regiment.
J. Elliot, Eſq.

F.

Lieutenant Fleming, 76th regiment.
Captain Forbes, 75th ditto.
Lieutenant Fawcett, 52d ditto.
Lieutenant Fraſer, Bengal eſtabliſhment.
Captain French, 73d regiment.
Lieutenant Forbes, adjutant, Coaſt cavalry.
Lieutenant Farquhar, Coaſt engineers.
Major Fraſer, 72d regiment.
J. Fleming, Eſq. Bengal.
Enſign Fortune, Madras eſtabliſhment.
Charles Floyer, Eſq.

G.

G. Gillet, Eſq.
Edward Galley, Eſq.
Lieutenant Greaves, 77th regiment.
Lieutenant Geekie, Coaſt cavalry.
Lieutenant Graham, Coaſt eſtabliſhment.

Captain Gage, 76th regiment.
Lieutenant Gahagan, Madras eſtabliſhment.
Lieutenant Colonel Geils.
Lieutenant Green, Bengal eſtabliſhment.
George Guire, Eſq.
Captain Charles Glendoning, 72d regiment.
Lieutenant Grant, Madras eſtabliſhment.
Lieutenant Samuel Godfrey, ditto.
Major Gowdie, ditto.
Lieutenant Gaſgoyne, Bengal eſtabliſhment.
Lieutenant Greene, ditto.
Captain Grace, ditto.
Lieutenant Giels, Madras eſtabliſhment.
Lieutenant Golding, Bengal eſtabliſhment.
Captain Glaſs, Bengal artillery.
Lieutenant Guilt, Madras eſtabliſhment.
T. Graham, Eſq.
Lieutenant A. Grant, Bengal eſtabliſhment.
W. Guilt, Eſq.
Lieutenant Greene, Bengal eſtabliſhment.
Captain Grant, Bengal eſtabliſhment.
Lieutenant A. Geils, Madras eſtabliſhment.
Robert Grant, Eſq.
Enſign Gordon, 76th regiment.

H.

The Hon. Mr. Juſtice Hyde.
Warren Haſtings, Eſq. 2 *copies*.
Lieutenant Colonel Hartley.
Enſign Holland, 75th regiment.
Captain Hall, ditto.
Captain Hart, 36th regiment.
Adjutant Haſſall, 19th light dragoons.
Lieutenant Haſſy, Coaſt eſtabliſhment.
Captain Hamilton, 76th regiment.
Lieutenant Hartley, 36th regiment.
George Hoare, Eſq.
Lieutenant Hardwick, Bengal eſtabliſhment.
Captain Hyndman, do.
Lieutenant Hargrave, Madras cavalry.
C. G. Hanſell, Eſq.
Henry Harris, Eſq.
J. S. Hall, Eſq.
John Hamilton, Eſq.

Lieutenant Samuel Hunter.
Edward Holland, Eſq.
Captain Haynes, Bengal eſtabliſhment.
S. Hill, Eſq.
Tilman Henkill, Eſq.
Arthur Heſilrige, Eſq.
W. N. W. Hewitt, Eſq.
Lieutenant Hook, Bengal eſtabliſhment.
Edward Hay, Eſq.
J. H. Harrington, Eſq.
G. Hamilton, Eſq.
Lieutenant Hayes, Coaſt eſtabliſhment.

J.

Sir Paul Joddrell,
Major Jones, Bombay.
Lieutenant Janeret, Coaſt eſtabliſhment.
James Johnſon, Eſq. ſurgeon, ditto.
John Ingles, Eſq. ſurgeon, ditto.
Enſign Jones, Coaſt eſtabliſhment.
Lieutenant Johnſon.
Daniel Ince, Eſq.

K.

Hon. Lieutenant Colonel John Knox,
T. Kingſcot, Eſq.
Lieutenant and Adjutant Kay, Coaſt eſtabliſhment.
John King, Eſq. ſurgeon, ditto.
Captain Kennedy, ditto.
Lieutenant Kennedy, 19th light dragoons.
Lieutenant Keaſberry, Coaſt eſtabliſhment.
John Kenworthy, Eſq.
Joſeph Yorke Kinloch, Eſq.

L.

Lieut Llewellan, Bombay eſtabliſhment.
Cornet Lewis, Coaſt eſtabliſhment.
Lieutenant Llewellan, 73d regiment.
Charles Lucas, Eſq.
T. Ledlie, Eſq. aſſiſtant ſurgeon, Bengal eſtabliſhment.
—— Llewellan, Eſq. Coaſt artillery.
—— Llewellan, Eſq.
William Lettſom, Eſq. ſurgeon, Coaſt eſtabliſhment

M.

The Honorable Captain Monſon, 52d regiment.
Colonel Sir Alexander Mackenzie, 2 *copies*.
Lieutenant Macgregor, Bengal eſtabliſhment.
Colonel Martin.
Captain Macleod, Bengal eſtabliſhment, 2 *copies*.
Captain Mackenzie, 52d regiment.
James Mackenzie, Eſq. ſurgeon, Bombay eſtabliſhment.
Captain Mignan, ditto.
Major Montagu, Bengal eſtabliſhment.
Enſign Manners, 74th regiment.
John Macnelance, Eſq. ſurgeon, Bombay eſtabliſhment.
Captain Mackenzie, 75th regiment.
Lieutenant Montieth, 19th light dragoons.
Captain Maxwell, ditto.
Lieutenant Macmillan, ditto.
—— Meade, Eſq. ſurgeon, light dragoons.
James Muſgrave, Eſq. ſurgeon, 76th regiment.
Lieutenant Mackay, Coaſt eſtabliſhment.
Captain M'Donald, 73d regiment.
Major M'Donald.
Captain Muſgrave, 76th regiment.
Lieutenant Maxwell, 73d ditto.
Captain Macleod, 76th regiment.
Lieutenant Macleod, 73d ditto.
Lieutenant Alexander Macleod, Coaſt eſtabliſhment.
Lieutenant Macleod, ditto.
Lieutenant Colonel Maxwell, 2 *copies*.
Lieutenant Morgan, 73d regiment.
Lieutenant Macgregor, Coaſt eſtabliſhment.
Captain Macpherſon, ditto.
Lieutenant Robert Macawley, ditto.
John Macpherſon, Eſq.
Lieutenant Macleod, Bengal eſtabliſhment.
Colonel Malcolm, 2 *copies*.
John Macra, Eſq. aſſiſtant ſurgeon, Bengal eſtabliſhment.
Lieutenant Macleod, ditto.
Lieutenant Macintyre, ditto.
H. C. Mitchell, Eſq.
Lieutenant John Munro, Coaſt eſtabliſhment.
Lieutenant Robert Macawley, ditto.
Lieutenant Macdonald, ditto.
Alexander Mackenzie, Eſq.
James Miller, Eſq.

Archibald Macmillan, Eſq.
James Macnab, Eſq. aſſiſtant ſurgeon, Bengal eſtabliſhment.
Lieutenant Morriſon, ditto.
—— Mackillup, Eſq. ſurgeon.
Colonel Murray, 5 *copies*.
John Mackenzie, Eſq.
Lieutenant Mackorkil, Bengal eſtabliſhment, 2 *copies*.
Lieutenant Colonel Murray, 2 *copies*.
Lieutenant Maclaren, 71ſt regiment.
Captain Mackay, Coaſt eſtabliſhment.
Lieutenant Robert Murray, Bengal eſtabliſhment.
James Money, Eſq.

N.

Lieutenant Colonel Neſbitt.
Lieutenant Nightingall, 52d regiment.
Cornet Neale, Coaſt cavalry.
Lieutenant Nicolay, Royal artillery.

O.

Lieutenant O'Donnell, Bombay eſtabliſhment.
Lieutenant Edward O'Reily, Coaſt ditto.
Major Orr, Coaſt cavalry.
John Ogilvie, Eſq. 2 *copies*.
Charles Oram, Eſq. ſurgeon.
Captain Oram, Coaſt eſtabliſhment.
John Orr, Eſq. aſſiſtant ſurgeon, Bengal ditto.
Mr. R. Oakes, merchant.

P.

Francis William Pemberton, Eſq.
Lieutenant Price, Bengal eſtabliſhment.
Stephen Popham, Eſq.
Major Pater, Coaſt cavalry.
J. D. Porcher, Eſq.
George Paſley, Eſq.
James Pinder, Eſq.
Lieutenant Parker, Bengal eſtabliſhment.
Samuel Peat, Eſq.
T. Philpot, Eſq.
J. M. Pleydell, Eſq.
Lieutenant Porcher, Bengal eſtabliſhment.
James Preſcot, Eſq.

R.

Lieutenant Roome, 75th regiment.
Lieutenant Rowan, 52d do.
Captain Ruſſell, ditto.
Cornet Roberts, 19th light dragoons.
Lieutenant Rumley, Coaſt cavalry.
Lieutenant J. Robertſon, 76th regiment.
Lieutenant John Robertſon, ditto.
Lieutenant Leaſon Riely, Coaſt infantry.
Lieutenant Colonel Roſs.
Lieutenant Colonel Richardſon.
Lieutenant Richardſon, Bengal eſtabliſhment.
Captain Rattray, ditto.
Enſign Ricketts, Coaſt eſtabliſhment.
George Read, Eſq.
George Ricketts, Eſq.
Lieutenant Roſebothom, 74th regiment.
Lieutenant Roſlang, Coaſt infantry.
Lieutenant James Reid, Coaſt eſtabliſhment.
Robert Rollo, Eſq.
Captain Rattray, Bengal eſtabliſhment.
Colin Robertſon, Eſq.
John Rattray, Eſq.
J. Royds, Eſq.
T. Redhead, Eſq.
Charles Rothman, Eſq.

S.

The Honorable Lieutenant St. Leger, Coaſt eſtabliſhment.
George Smith, Eſq.
Major Sinclair, deputy adjutant general, Bombay eſtabliſhment.
Captain Sandiford, ditto.
Lieutenant Spens, ditto.
Lieutenant Charles Stewart, Bengal eſtabliſhment.
Major Saxon, Coaſt artillery, 2 *copies*.
Lieutenant Strachan, Coaſt eſtabliſhment.
Major Stevenſon, ditto.
Major Smart, deputy quarter maſter general, Coaſt eſtabliſhment.
Colonel Small.
Major Shaw, 74th regiment.
Major Spens, 73d ditto.
D. Scott, Eſq. aſſiſtant ſurgeon.
Lieutenant Scott, 76th regiment.

Lieutenant Scott, 72d ditto.
Captain Spencer Canada.
Captain George Stuart, Coaſt eſtabliſhment.
Lieutenant Sandys, Bengal ditto.
Captain Scott, ditto.
F. A. Savage, Eſq. 2 *copies*.
Henry Sewell, Eſq.
Lieutenant Sundt, Coaſt eſtabliſhment.
Archibald Seton, Eſq.
Captain Sullivan, Coaſt cavalry.
Mr. Sharpe, merchant, Madras.
George Smith, Eſq.
Lieutenant Colonel Skelly.
J. Smith, Eſq.
A. Seton, Eſq.
Edward Shaw, Eſq.

T.

The Honorable Lieutenant Turner, 73d regiment.
Captain Trevor, 75th regiment.
Lieutenant Thomas, 73d regiment.
Captain Turing, Coaſt eſtabliſhment.
Thomas Thoyts, Eſq. 2 *copies*.
Enſign Thomas,
John Tulloh, Eſq.
Lieutenant G. Taynton, Coaſt eſtabliſhment.
Edward Thornton, Eſq.
Tulloh and Co. merchants.
Meſſrs. Thomſon and Ferris, printers, 5 *copies*.
Robert Taylor, Eſq.

V.

Lieutenant Velancy, 36thregiment.
Captain Vigors, Coaſt eſtabliſhment.
Captain Vigors.
D. Vanderheyden, Eſq.

W.

James Watts, Eſq.
Captain Wallace, 74th regiment.
Captain Whitlock, 77th regiment.
Major Woodington, Bombay.
Lieutenant Walters, 52d regiment.

Lieutenant Williamſon, Coaſt cavalry.
Lieutenant Walker, ditto.
Captain Watſon, 76th regiment.
Captain Wynch, 36th regiment.
Lieutenant Wooley, Coaſt eſtabliſhment.
Lieutenant Wright, 52d regiment.
Captain Wight, 36th ditto.
Lieutenant White, 73d regiment.
Captain Welſh, Bengal eſtabliſhment.
Captain H. White, ditto.
Lieutenant Wormley, ditto.
John Wilkinſon, Eſq. 2 *copies*.
John Wallace, Eſq. 2 *copies*.
Lieutenant Wilſon, Coaſt cavalry.
Edward Watts, Eſq.
Captain Wallace, 74th regiment.
Charles Wynox, Eſq.
Lieutenaut Charles Wright, Coaſt eſtabliſhment.
Captain Wilkes, ditto.
Major Woodburne, Bengal ditto.
Robert Williams, Eſq.
James White, Eſq.
Lieutenant Wyatt, Bengal engineers.
R. Whitford, Eſq.
Captain Williamſon, Bombay eſtabliſhment.
Lieutenant Ward, 72d regiment.

Y.

Major Young, Coaſt cavalry.

Z.

Captain Zouch, 71ſt regiment.

668

AN ACCOUNT

OF

The Campaign in Mysore

(1799)

BY

SIR ALEXANDER ALLAN, BART.

EDITED BY

NARES CHANDRA SINHA, M.A., B.L.

PRINTED AND PUBLISHED BY
THE UNIVERSITY PRINTING & PUBLISHING CO., LTD.
1; GANGADHAR BABU LANE, CALCUTTA.

Price Rs. 2.

AN ACCOUNT

OF

The Campaign in Mysore

(1799)

BY

SIR ALEXANDER ALLAN, BART.

EDITED BY

NARES CHANDRA SINHA, M.A., B.L.

PRINTED AND PUBLISHED BY
THE UNIVERSITY PRINTING & PUBLISHING CO., LTD.
1, GANGADHAR BABU LANE, CALCUTTA.

Price Rs. 2.

668

THE DIRECTORATE OF ARCHAEOLOGY
AND MUSEUMS, MYSORE.
LIBRARY
Accession No. 668
Class No,
Price
Date

DIRECTOR OF ARCHAEOLOGICAL RESEARCHES
BANGALORE

Introduction.

The following pages contain a narrative of the last of the wars that Tippoo Sultan of Mysore fought with the British and their allies, and which ended so gloriously for the allied arms with the fall of Seringapatam. They have been described by one of the principal actors in the scene, Major Allan (afterwards Sir Alexander Allan, Bart.) The first few pages contain an introduction relating the causes which led up to the war and the subsequent events that followed, before the actual commencement of hostilities. Then follows a diary of the war, so admirably written by Major Allan. A memorandum on the plan of campaign is lastly added. The foot-notes are mine.

Major Allan was the Deputy Quarter-Master General with the Madras and Bengal Forces operating against Tippoo Sultan. He was an officer distinguished not less by his humane conduct after the war than by his ability in the conduct of it. As the result of a reconnoitre by him, several tanks were secured by the allied army and an abundant supply of water was ensured during its march to the capital. On the fall of Seringapatam, he was deputed to proceed with a flag of truce to the palace and to offer protection to the fallen foe. He discharged the important trust reposed in him with great humanity and judgment. The Governor-General wrote thus to the Court of Directors: "During the awful event of the storm of Seringapatam, the humanity displayed by Major Allan towards the family of Tippoo Sultan, at that time in a most critical situation and the judicious and spirited exertions made by that officer for the safety of the family entitle him to our warmest approbation." The Governor-General felt so deep an impression of Major Allan's meritorious conduct on this occasion that Lord Mornington was pleased to distinguish him by the honour of an appointment to be one of his Lordship's Honorary Aides-de-Camp. The operations during the war, and specially the narrative of the fall of Seringapatam, have been described with an unrivalled accuracy of detail in the luminous pages of the diary. The original manuscript of Major Allan is in the Imperial Library of Calcutta and has never been published. The Librarian of the Imperial Library—my late lamented friend, Mr. Harinath De, lost, alas! so early to scholarship—requested me to edit the work. Encouraged by his kindly advice, I undertook the task though with diffidence.

It may not be out of place to give a short account of the history of Mysore during the period of usurpation by Hyder Ali and his son Tippoo. The meteoric rise of Hyder from a common soldier to the head of a powerful and orderly State has a parallel in the rise of Napoleon—the other great foe of the English

during the second half of the eighteenth century. The dynasty of Hyder was, to use the words of a distinguished writer, Napoleonic in the suddenness of its rise, the brilliancy of its succes, and the completeness of its overthrow. But while Napoleon advanced the arts of peace by his Code of Laws, Hyder was unlettered, and left no such enduring monument of his fame. There is also a striking contrast in the fate of the two soldier-monarchs. Hyder died while fighting successfully with the British, but Napoleon died a captive in their hands.

Hyder is one of the three great Indian rulers,—totally ignorant of the arts of reading and writing—who have in modern times, won their way to the throne by the sword. But while Sivaji created the Marhatta nation, and Ranjit Singh consolidated the Sikh fraternity, Hyder's ideal was merely personal aggrandisement. His son Tippoo had not the masterful resource of his father, nor any sympathy with his subjects, and with him ended the iron rule of an usurper in Mysore. The throne founded by genius was lost by the recklessness of a vain successor.

Hyder was born in the year 1722. His father Fateh Naik was a fugitive when he got the post of a peon in the service of a Naik. He afterwards rose to be a Naik himself in the service of the Nawab of Lera. Fateh Naik died on the field of battle, and Hyder, then only seven years old, and his elder brother,—a boy of nine years,—were left without the protection of a father. The Nawab plundered and tortured the boys, who now sought the protection of their maternal uncle, Ibrahim Saheb, Killadar of Bangalore. The elder boy became in time a commandant of peons and the younger Hyder saw his first service at the age of twenty-seven, as a volunteer horseman under his father at the siege of Devanapully. His bravery was rewarded by Nandraj—the minister of the Hindu king of Mysore—with the command of a small force. Hyder rose to fame and power in the course of successive actions that Mysore fought with her neighbours. Hyder's first action with the British was fought in the war between the Hindu Raja of Mysore and Mahommed Ali of Carnatic, who was aided by his British allies. On the conclusion of the war, Hyder was appointed Foujdar of Dindigul and he succeeded in subduing the polygars of the neighbourhood. Here by plunder and systematic fraud on the Government, he accumulated immense treasure and obtained large assignments of territory for the maintenance of the troops under his command. He assisted in expelling the Marhattas and he obtained still further assignments of the revenue. The king of Mysore was a puppet in the hands of his minister Nandraj, and with Hyder's help, the fall of the minister was accomplished. Hyder was now the first man in the State. His power now became more formidable than ever, and the king devised a plan in concert with Khundey Rao,—formerly Hyder's revenue officer,—for his destruction. Hyder escaped, however, with difficulty and ultimately became victorious over Khundey Rao, who was commanding the Raja's troops. Hyder now (June 1761) became master of the State, and the Hindu king

of Mysore became his pensioner. His usurpation was now complete, and he rapidly extended his conquests. There were, however, breaks in his prosperous career in 1764, and in 1767, when the Marhattas defeated him and exacted large sums of money. In 1767, Hyder's fortunes were at their lowest ebb. Murari Rao—the Marhatta—, the British, and the Nizam invaded his territories. The Marhatta chieftain who proved himself to be the most formidable enemy, and who gained many successes was bought off, and the Nizam was converted into his ally. The British alone were left to fight with him. Soon after the commencement of hostilities, Hyder's son Tippoo marched almost up to the gates of Madras. The British were, however, mostly successful in the early period of the campaign, but in the end, Hyder recovered almost all his losses and suddenly appearing before Madras, dictated peace to the British, on the moderate condition of mutual restitution of conquests and prisoners. Hyder was not, however, long left at peace. The Peishwa invaded his country and after suffering a number of reverses, Hyder concluded peace by ceding a portion of his territory and by agreeing to pay a large sum as *chouth*. Within three years, however, the loss was retrieved, and the amount of *chouth* reduced. Hyder now turned his arms against the Raja of Coorg and the awful slaughter of its brave inhabitants marked him as a blood-thirsty tyrant. Once more differences arose between Hyder and the British. Hyder commenced hostilities by marching with a formidable army almost up to Madras, desolating the country in the wake of his victorious march. A detatchment of the British army under Colonel Baillie was almost cut off, and the survivors, including the gallant Colonel, were taken prisoners. The fort of Arcot,—once the scene of Clive's glories—fell before Hyder. Hyder's victorious career received, however, a check, when Sir Eyre Coote took the field. He lost severely in two battles, but shortly afterwards nearly cut to pieces a British force under Colonel Braithwaite, who shared the fate of Colonel Baillie. While the war was still going on, Hyder died in December 1782. His son Tippoo who was born in 1740 succeeded him and continued the war, with alternate successes and reverses. The important fort of Bednore, as well as General Mathews who had previously captured it, however, surrendered to Tippoo. Peace was ultimately concluded in 1784 on the condition of mutual restitution of conquests and prisoners. The tortures of prison life had already removed many of Tippoo's prisoners, while many were forcibly detained. Soon afterwards, the revolt of the people of Coorg was ruthlessly subdued. War broke out between Tippoo and the Marhattas in 1786, and it was only after the cession of a small portion of his territory and the payment of a large amount of *chouth* that peace was restored. The interval of peace was not, however long. Tippoo's incursion into the territory of the Raja of Travancore gave rise to a war between him and a confederacy of the British, the Marhattas and the Nizam. The campaign was directed by the Governor-General, Lord Cornwallis in person and after a series of reverses, Tippoo concluded peace by ceding half his territory and an immense sum to the allies. Tippoo had also to give two of his sons as hostages. A pathetic picture of the parting scene was lately hanging on the walls of

the Victoria Memorial section of the Indian Museum of Calcutta. Lord Cornwallis determined to exact "such conditions as should put it out of the Sultan's power to disturb the peace of India." But Lord Cornwallis was mistaken. Tippoo continued his intrigues for the extermination of the British in India—intrigues, that caused the last of the Mysore wars which ended with his defeat and death, and the fall of Hyder's dynasty.

Having thus surveyed the main incidents of the two reigns, an examination of the character of the two monarchs will not, I think, be altogether unfruitful. Both father and son were brave, but the son had not the cool and calculating mind of the father. Hyder owed his success not a little to this frame of his mind, while Tippoo's defeat was in a great measure due to his rashness. On the other hand, Hyder was a drunken debauchee, Tippoo was not; Hyder was illiterate; Tippoo was, if not a scholar, well-educated. With Hyder, all religions had their source from God and all were equal in the sight of God. He never persecuted the Hindus, venerated the Hindu temple of Seringapatam and offered Puja in Hindu temples. Islam received no preferential treatment from him; talents regulated his choice of officers. Hyder recognised merit, irrespective of religious faith. With Tippoo, profession of Islamism remedied all defects in a man. He hated and oppressed all those of an alien faith.

The worst traits in Hyder's character were inordinate lust and cruelty. His administration of the country was harsh, but it was comparatively efficient, though it was carried on with a system of espionage, partly justified by the times and not unknown even in our own age. Successive ministers, honest or otherwise, were tortured and plundered; the result was that the dignity became a dangerous one. Hyder's administration may have its faults, but not, however, his genius for war, which must be acknowledged. In the words of a French general, without the advantages of education he acquired an extensive knowledge of the sciences of war and politics, and by his superior talents, raised himself from a private station to the sovereignty of a powerful kingdom. He lived in one of the most troublous periods in the history of India. The old Moghul Empire which held the nominal suzerainty of India was crushed by the weight of invaders from beyond the Indus; the Emperor was a fugitive, and afterwards, a prisoner of the Scindhia; rebellious Viceroys were seizing vast tracts of the country; foreigners from beyond the seas,—the English and the French—after outstripping other similar rivals in the race, were scrambling for the sovereignty of India; the Sikh fraternity was rising to stem the tide of Afghan invasions; the Marhatta confederacy—themselves torn by bitter internal dissensions—already carved out a great Hindu Empire in India and were extending their claim of *chouth* to every province; in the Deccan itself, Hyder had to fight for his existence with a number of powers. He had his sympathisers in the French, but his opponents were the English, the powerful Marhatta chieftain Murari Rao, the Nizam, and Mahomed Ali of

Carnatic, besides a great number of petty chieftains. By military skill and diplomacy, Hyder averted all dangers from so many powerful foes and died after a victorious career in the zenith of his fame. The sceptre he left fell into the hands of the vain Tippoo.

Tippoo's administration of the country was, however, much worse. With the exception of the able Poornea, his father's Hindu officers were supplanted by Mussalmans, often illiterate. The administration of the country was nothing but systematic spoliation of the subjects. Tippoo was a cruel bigot or rather a sanctimonious tyrant. Mahmud of Ghazni was a tolerant and merciful iconoclast compared with Tippoo. Tippoo boasts in his "King of Histories" that in Malabar alone, he destroyed eight thousand Hindu temples. At the time of his fall, two temples at Seringapatam alone remained open throughout the extent of his dominions. He carried out his threat to the Coorgis and Nairs to "honour them with Islam" but too truly. Thousands of these brave people were forcibly converted to Islamism or banished from the country. Hyder was shocked at Tippoo's wanton outrages on the feelings of the great mass of his subjects. Nor did the Christians of the Malabar Coast fare any better under Tippoo. Tippoo's own narrative of their conversion in his "King of Histories" is so full of character that I cannot do better than describe it in his own words. After stating that the Portuguese forcibly converted thousands of Brahmins and other Hindus to Christianity, Tippoo goes on to state "When his Majesty, the Shadow of God, was informed of these circumstances, the rage of Islam began to boil in his breast; he first gave orders, that a special enumeration and description should be made and transmitted of the houses of the Christians in each district: detatchments under trusty officers were then distributed in the proper places, with sealed orders, to be opened and executed, on one and the same day, after the first devotions of the morning; and in conformity to these instructions, sixty thousand persons, great and small of both sexes, were seized and carried to the resplendent presence; whence being placed under proper guardians and provided with everything needful they were despatched to the royal capital, and being formed into battalions of 500 each under the command of officers well-instructed in the faith, they were honoured with the distinction of Islam."

Hyder, as I have already stated, was cruel, but he was not wantonly cruel like his son. His cruelty was means to an end. If the end could be attained without cruelty, Hyder could be generous. He waded through crimes to reach the throne, but achieved through blood, what blood only could effect. He treated his prisoners harshly, because they were deemed unruly; they were scantily fed, for that was economical; there was no compassion, but there was no feeling of anger or revenge. As Colonel Wilks observes "Everything was weighed in the balance of utility, and no grain of human feeling, no breath of virtue or of vice was permitted to incline the beam". With Tippoo cruelty was

the outcome of his deep hatred for all alien religions. He was cruel to the Nairs, cruel to the Coorgis, cruel to the Christians, because they professed alien faiths. In the words of an eminent historian, "Tippoo, in an age when persecution only survived in history, renewed its worst terrors; and was the last Mahommedan prince, after a long interval of better feeling, who propagated that religion by the edge of the sword".

Hyder, though illiterate, could understand the character of men; Tippoo had no penetration into character. Hyder was cool and calculating, but resolute when occasion arose; Tippoo was supremely arrogant. Hyder being unlearned, did not profess to innovate, but improved civil and military administration; Tippoo considered himself one of the greatest scholars of his age, and had a restless spirit of innovation, which resulted in no improvements. Hyder's mind was steady and powerful; Tippoo's intellect was unsteady. As Colonel Wilks says "The decision of history will not be far removed from the observation almost proverbial in Mysore that 'Hyder was born to create an Empire, Tippoo to lose one'." Tippoo's downfall meant religious and political enfranchisement to his subjects—almost wholly Hindu—and the British never engaged in a juster war than that which they fought with Tippoo.

If the war was a just one, the settlement of Mysore by the British after the fall of Seringapatam was humane and generous. It is a splendid page in the record of the English conquest of India, illumined by so much chivalry and temperance in the hour of victory. The sentiments expressed by the Marquis of Wellesley when giving his directions for the settlement of the conquered country were worthy of the noble mind of His Lordship. Portions of the country were divided between the British, the Nizam and the Marhattas. It was decided to establish a central and separate power in the ancient territories of Mysore. The difficult question was whether this power should be placed in the hands of one of Tippoo's sons or the ancient line of Hindu kings should be restored. As Lord Mornington (afterwards Marquis of Wellesley) stated, the claims of humanity on both sides, rendered the decision a painful and ungracious task. In two of the many brilliant despatches penned by the noble lord, he states the case in some remarkably lucid sentences. According to him, no alternative remained but to depose the dynasty which he found upon the throne or "to confirm the Mahommedan usurpation, and with it, the perpetual exclusion and degradation of the legitimate Hindu sovereigns of the country." The Governor-General goes on to state that to his mind, it was desirable to place the new State in the hands of one of Tippoo's sons, but in such an event, he feared the renewal of French connection with Mysore. Such a settlement would have cherished in its bosom a restless and powerful principle of its own dissolution; "with such a prince, no sincere alliance, no concord of sentiments or union of views could ever have been established; the appearances of amity or attachment must have been delusive; even his succession must have been reluctant, if not treacherous, where bitter memory of fallen dignity, wealth

and power, must have united every passion and vice with many of the noblest virtues in a constant desire to recover an empire, originally acquired by an extraordinary combination of falsehood, cruelty and courage, and maintained for a long time with eminent policy and vigour, as well in its internal government, as in its foreign relations." On the other hand, the restoration of the ancient line of Hindu kings was, according to the Governor General, incumbent upon him on every principle of justice and humanity as well as of attention to the welfare of the people, if he were to look to moral considerations alone. As Lord Morington states "Their high birth, the antiquity of their legitimate title, and their long and unmerited sufferings, rendered them peculiar objects of compassion and respect, nor could it be doubted that their government would be both more acceptable and more indulgent than that of the Mahommedan usurpers, to the mass of the inhabitants of the country, composed almost entirely of Hindus". Motives of policy too favoured their restoration. The Hindu Raja would owe his throne to the British and every motive must concur to attach him to British interests. A scion of the ancient Rajas of Mysore was accordingly placed on the throne.

Tippoo's line was not restored to political power, but nevertheless, the treatment of the victorious British to the descendants of their fallen foe was a most generous one. The Governor-General in his treatment of the members of Tippoo's family was extremely solicitous to vindicate the humanity of the British character by taking the utmost degree of care for them. He was determined to grant to the families of Hyder Ali and Tippoo Sultan a more magnificent maintenance than either had enjoyed during the late reign, and to provide with the same liberality for the principal Mahommedan officers and chiefs of the state, who had survived the Sultan, and for the families of all those who had fallen in the course of the war. The very large number of descendants of Hyder and Tippoo, legitimate and illegitimate, were granted pensions on a liberal scale. Magnanimity on such a munificent scale to a fallen foe added lustre to the victorious arms. Thus ended a noble page in Indian history.

The Campaign in Mysore.

ON the 8th of June, 1798, a vague report reached Lord Mornington of a proclamation issued by Mons Malartic at the Isle of France (*a*), which was considered a fabrication. But on the 18th of June his Lordship received a regular authentication of the Proclamation in letters from Lord Macartney (*b*) and Sir Hugh Christian, of the 28th of March. It appeared by the letters from the Cape, that Tippoo had despatched two ambassadors to the Isle of France and that the Proclamation had been published subsequent to their arrival.

In order to obtain the most accurate information with respect to the circumstances attending the reception of embassy, the publication of the Proclamation (*c*) and the conduct of the ambassadors, Lord Mornington the next day, 19th June, examined upon oath some respectable persons

---

(*a*) Island of Mauritius.

(*b*) Governor of the Cape of Good Hope.

(*c*) The following is the text of the Proclamation. An English translation is given on the right hand side :—

Liberté. Égalité.

République Française,

Une & indivisible.

PROCLAMATION.

Anne Joseph Hyppolite Malartic, Général en Chef, Gouverneur-Général des Isles de France et de la Réunion, et Commandant-Général des Etablissements Français, a l' Est du Cap de Bonne Espérance.

Citoyens,

Connaissant depuis plusieurs années votre zèle & votre attachement pour les intérêts & la gloire de notre République, nous sommes très empressés & nous nous faisons un devoir de vous donner connaissance de toutes les propositions que nous fait Tippoo Sultaun par deux ambassadeurs qu'il nous a dépêchés.

Ce prince a écrit des lettres particulières á l' Assemblée Coloniale à tous les Généraux qui sont employés dans ce Gouvernement & nous a adressé un paquet pour le Directoire Exécutif.

1°. Il demande à faire une alliance offensive et défensive avec les Français, en proposant d'entretenir à ses frais, tant que la guerre durera dans l'Inde, les troupes qu'on pourra lui envoyer.

2°. Il promet de fournir toutes les choses nécessaires pour faire cette guerre, excepté le Vin & l' Eau de Vie, dont il se trouve absolument dénué.

Liberty. Equality.

The French Republic,

One and indivisible.

PROCLAMATION.

Anne Joseph Hyppolite Malartic Commander-in-Chief and Governor-General of the Isles of France and Reunion and Commandent General of all the French Establishments to the eastward of the Cape of Good Hope.

Citizens,

Having for several years known your zeal and your attachment to the interests, and to the glory of our Republic, we are very anxious and we feel it a duty to make you acquainted with all the propositions which have been made to us by Tippoo Sultan through two ambassadors whom he has despatched to us.

This prince has written particular letters to the Colonial Assembly, to all the generals employed under this Government and has addressed to us a packet for the Executive Directory.

1. He desires to form an offensive and defensive alliance with the French, and proposes to maintain at his charge, as long as the war shall last in India, the troops which may be sent to him.

2. He promises to furnish every necessary for carrying on the war, wine and brandy excepted with which he is wholly unprovided.

who were present in the Isle of France during the residence of the ambassadors at Port Nord Ouest. From the concurrent testimony of those persons afterwards corroborated by intelligence from various quarters, his Lordship obtained connected accounts of the whole transaction.

It appeared that Tippoo despatched two ambassadors who embarked at Mangalore for the Isle of France and arrived there at the close of the month of January 1798. They hoisted Tippoo's colors, and were received publicly and formally by the French Government. The second day after the arrival of the ambassadors, an advertisement was published of the same purport as the Proclamation; and immediately afterwards, the Proclamation was fixed up in the most public places and circulated through the town.

The Proclamation stated, that Tippoo Sultan, through two Ambassadors despatched for the purpose to the Isle of France, had addressed letters

3°. Il assure que tous les préparatifs sont faits pour recevoir les secours qu'on lui donnera, & qu'a l'arrivée des troupes, les chefs & officiers trouveront toutes les choses nécessaires pour faire une guerre à laquelle les Européens sont peu accoutumés.

4°. Enfin il n'attend plus que le moment où les Français viendront à son secours, pour déclarer la guerre en Anglois, désirant avec ardeur pouvoir les chasser de l' Inde.

Comme il nous est impossible de diminuer le nombre des soldats des 107 e. & 108 e. regimens and de la garde soldée du Port de la Fraternité, a cause des secours que nous avons envoyés á nos alliés les Hollandais, nous invitons tous les citoyens de bonne volonté à se faire inscrire dans leurs municipalités respectives, pour aller servoir sous les drapeaux de Tippoo.

Cé prince désire aussi avoir des citoyens de couleur, libres, & nous invitons tous ceux qui voudront aller servoir sous ses drapeaux à se faire aussi inscrire.

Nous pouvons assurer tous les citoyens qui se feront inscrire, qui Tippoo leur fera de traitements avantageux qui seront fixés avec ses ambassadeurs qui s'engageront en outre, au nom de leur souverain, à ce que les Français qui auront pris parti dans ses armées, ne puissent jamais y être retenus quand ils voudront rentrer dans leur patrie.

Fait au Port Nord-Ouest, le 10 Pluvoise, l'an six de la République Française, une & indivisible.

(Signé) MALARTIC.

3. He declared that he has made every preparation to receive the succours which may be sent to him, and that on the arrival of the troops, the commanders and officers will find everything necessary for making a war, to which Europeans are but little accustomed.

4. In a word, he only waits the moment when the French shall come to his assistance, to declare war against the English, whom he ardently desires to expel from India.

As it is impossible for us to reduce the number of soldiers of the 107th and 108th regiments, and of the regular guard of Port Fraternity, on account of the succours which we have furnished to our allies the Dutch; we invite the citizens, who may be disposed to enter as volunteers, to enroll themselves in their respective municipalities, and to serve under the banners of Tippoo.

This prince desires also to be assisted by the free citizens of colour, we therefore invite all such who are willing to serve under his flag, to enroll themselves.

We can assure all the citizens who shall enroll themselves, that Tippoo will allow them an advantageous rate of pay, the terms of which will be fixed with his ambassadors, who will further engage in the name of their sovereign that all Frenchmen, who shall enter into his armies, shall never be detained after they shall have expressed a wish to return to their own country.

Done at Port North-West the 30th January 1798.

(Signed) MALARTIC.

to the Colonial Assembly of the Isle of France, to all the Generals employed there, and to the Executive Directory of France, and had made the following propositions:

1st. That he desired to form an alliance, offensive and defensive with the French, and offered to maintain at his expense, during the continuance of the war in India whatever troops should be furnished by the French and to supply (with the exception of certain spirituous liquors), stores, and everything necessary for carrying on the war.

Secondly.—That he had given assurances that all his preparations were already completed, and that the Generals and Officers would find everything necessary for carrying on a species of war, to which Europeans had not been accustomed in their contests with the native powers in India.

Thirdly.—That he only waited for the succour of France, to declare war against the English; and that it was his ardent desire to expel them from India.

Upon the ground of these facts, the Proclamation recommends a general levy of men for the service of Tippoo, and it concludes by assuring "All the Citizens who shall enlist, that Tippoo will give them an advantageous rate of pay and allowances, which will be fixed by the Ambassadors; who will also engage in the name of their Sovereign that the Frenchmen who shall have enlisted in this army shall never be detained after they shall have expressed a desire of returning to their native country."

The ambassadors levied 150 Officers and Privates for the service of Tippoo; few of the officers, of any experience; and the privates, the refuse of the democratic rabble of the Island.

On the 7th March 1798, the ambassadors embarked on board the French Frigate La Preneuse together with their recruits and proceeded to the Isle of Bourbon, with the hope of obtaining more.

The ambassadors together with the force thus collected, not exceeding 260 (*a*) landed from La Preneuse at Mangalore on the 26th April. Tippoo formally received them and the French Officers at Seringapatam with public marks of honour and distinction.

These acts of the ambassadors, ratified by Tippoo, accompanied by the landing of a French force in his country, was considered by the Governor-

(*a*) In a letter from the Earl of Mornington, Governor-General, to Mr. Heary Dundas, dated the 6th July 1798, this force is stated to be not more than 200. Col. Beatson in his Narrative of the War estimates the number as 300.

General as a public unqualified and unambiguous declaration of war; aggravated by an avowal that the object of the war was neither explanation, reparation nor security, but the total destruction of the British Government in India.

In so clear and plain a case, a demand of explanation would have been justly attributed by Tippoo to a defect of spirit; it would have disgraced our character and diminished our influence and consideration in the eyes of every native power in India. Lord Mornington therefore rejected the idea of demanding an explanation as being disgraceful and frivolous and justly considered that against an enemy of this description no effectual security could be obtained, otherwise than by such a reduction of his power, as should not only defeat his actual preparation but establish a permanent restraint upon his future means of offence.

On the day following 20th June, the Governor-General sent orders to the Government of Madras to put the army in readiness for field service. To this prompt decision of his Lordship we owe our final success. His Lordship a few days after he received the first report of the proclamation called on the Madras Government for a variety of information. General Harris put querries to several persons which with the answers were transmitted to the Governor-General. At the same time I sent his Lordship many papers containing military and geographical information which I thought might be useful, in the event of offensive operations against Mysore being resolved upon.

Lord Mornington when at the Cape, on his passage to India formed the plan for the annihilation of the French power at the Court of Hyderabad. If at this period such a measure was judged to be expedient, it now became absolutely necessary.

His Lordship sensible of the danger of encouraging the raising of corps even if officered by British subjects, in the service of the native powers, yet thought it advisable to oppose some counterpoise to the large military establishment of the French under Mons. Perron, who had succeeded to the command on the death of Mons. Raymond in April 1798. Hence the introduction of Mr. Finglass into the service of the Nizam, and the subsequent augmentation of his Corps. But this security against danger at Hyderabad was deemed inadequate, and the complete subversion of the French Army was determined upon.

A Treaty was set on foot with the Nizam, one of the articles of which stipulated for the removal of every Frenchman from the service of his Highness; and another for the increase of the subsidized force. This treaty was concluded on the 1st of September 1798.

During the period of this negotiation, a detachment was formed in the Guntoor Circar under Colonel Roberts, and was ordered to join the Bengal Detachment at Hyderabad: ostensibly, that in the event of the death of the Nizam, which from his advanced age and increasing infirmities was daily looked for, there might be a force at that Court, sufficient to secure the succession to the rightful heir; but in fact, for the more immediate and important purpose of enforcing the plans of the Governor-General.

The Guntoor Detachment joined at Hyderabad under Lieutenant-Colonel Hyndman and Colonel Roberts took the command of the whole.

It was now intimated to Mons. Perron from the Durbar, that it was necessary all French subjects should quit the service of His Highness: to which he declared his intention to submit at the same time expressing his hope, that his accounts would be settled and all just demands be previously liquidated. In the meanwhile, the Bengal Detachment under Colonel Hyndman marched from his cantonment, and, on the 19th of October, took up a position within 600 yards of the rear of the French lines.

Mons. Perron surprised at this movement, was still more so, on the night following, at being advised from the Durbar to be on his guard, as he would be attacked early the next morning, by the Guntoor Detachment in front, and by the Bengal Corps in his rear, supported by a body of 2,000 Horse. His accounts not being settled and not having received his dismissal, Mons. Perron immediately ordered his troops under arms and made a disposition for defence. But considering this manœuvre, planned by the Durbar, with a view to get rid of him, without satisfying the just demands of himself and his officers, he determined to claim the justice and liberality of the British Government; and for that purpose, sent two officers to the Resident Captain Kirkpatrick, who gave them assurances of his interference and protection.

Mons. Perron had repeatedly declared that he would acquiesce in any reasonable arrangement, and on the 21st of October, proposed to surrender himself and officers to Colonel Roberts, but was prevented by his troops. Considering themselves about to be abandoned, by those to whom they looked for the payment of their arrears, the sepoys seized and confined their officers and they remained in this state of mutiny until assured that their claims should be attended to. In some Corps however the mutiny broke out again in the evening. They attacked Mons. Perron's house and

attempted to secure his person; but he was defended by part of his own Battalion and during the contest, in which six of the mutinous sepoys were killed, he effected his escape to Roberts' camp about midnight.

The French Corps continuing in a state of mutiny, Colonel Roberts on the 22nd instant was directed by the Resident to disarm and force them to surrender; allowing them half an hour to come to a determination. Colonel Roberts finding it necessary to enforce the submission of the mutineers, was met (*a*) by Captain Malcolm the Assistant Resident, who had just quitted the French lines. He had been assured by many native officers with whom he had conferred, that a large body would surrender, on the near approach of the English Force. And all the French troops excepting one corps which marched off with its arms, threw down their firelocks and retired to a commanding ground, when a flag of protection had been hoisted and Colonel Roberts took possession of the cantonment.

Only 20 days' pay was due to the Sepoys but they received allowances for an entire month, with which they were well satisfied.

The French force consisted of about 200 Europeans (of whom 46 were officers) and 15,000 sepoys, formed into regiments of 1,000 strong, commanded by European officers, with 4 guns attached to each. The whole had good arms and accoutrements and were in a respectable state of discipline. On the 5th of November, the French officers and men were sent from Hyderabad, and on their arrival near Masulipatam were embarked on the Bombay frigate for Bengal. During their residence in Colonel Roberts' camp, they were treated with every kindness, and to the humanity of our Resident, they were indebted for the preservation of their property.

This measure so ably planned, so well executed and of which not a person, except those in the confidence of the Governor-General, had the slightest intimation until it was accomplished, was followed by the ratification of the Subsidiary Treaty; by which, the British force with His Highness the Nizam was augmented to 6,000 Sepoys, 2 Companies of Artillery and 6 guns, and the subsidy increased, from 6, 44, 556 to 24, 17, 100 Arcot Rupees.

I cannot think of this important measure, at the very commencement of Lord Mornington's administration and which has reflected so much credit on him, but with pleasure at the same time mingled with sincere regret: with pleasure, because every person who spoke on the subject, did justice to Lord Hobert who at a very early period foresaw the danger or encouraging a French force at Hyderabad which not only destroyed out

(*a*) See Malcolm's India, p. 244.

influence at that Court, but might have threatened our power in India; and with sincere regret because his declaration of these sentiments occasioned those differences between his Lordship and Sir John Shore, which was the principal cause of Lord Hobert not succeeding to the supreme Government. It is a melancholy reflection that instead of reward, he should have been deprived of that honour which from his high character there is no doubt but he would have acquired. On the 9th of November, the Governor-General approved of the conduct of the Resident at Hyderabad and that of all the officers concerned in the overthrow of the French force; and ratified the new subsidiary treaty. His Lordship stated to Captain Kirkpatrick, that as the complete subversion of the French party would allow of the Courts coming forward with a strong force in concert with the allies, for co-operation in the common cause, it was therefore necessary to ascertain information on the following points.

1stly. The force, cavalry, infantry and ordnance to be expected and his Lordship stated, that, as the reduction of Seringapatam must constitute the sole object, it would be advisable that the Company's six subsidiary Corps, should form part of the infantry of the Contingent. These with the additions of 6,000 of Mr. Finglass's Corps and a suitable train of field ordnance joined by a body of the Nizam's best cavalry, under approved Sirdars, would form a sufficient force. And the Resident was directed to get excluded from command, every Sirdar suspected in the last war of treachery and, if necessary, formally to protest against them.

2ndly. The earliest period at which such Contingent could move from Hyderabad, and to hasten its progress as soon as possible.

3rdly. The place of junction which might be adjusted by the Commander of the Contingent and the Commander-in-Chief.

4thly. The route to be taken which, although it depended upon the place of junction, there was no difficulty in fixing some general direction, as by Amboor, and therefore it would be convenient to proceed to *Curpah*.

5thly. The period of junction. That as the army was to leave Amboor by the end of January, the contingent ought to be put in motion by the 5th of December.

6thly. The Sardar to command. That as it was extremely desirable Azeem-ul-Umrah should be at their head and seeing no substantial reason to the contrary, he should be urged to go. That it was of no consequence whether he was accompanied by one of the Princes or not. That if the

minister objected, a person who has zeal for the common cause with a due share of personal weight and authority in preference to military qualities should be found. That if the minister went, the Resident was to accompany him and leave the Assistant at Hyderabad; if not, *vice versa*. That it should be advisable for the Nizam to advance in person to the bank of the Kistna, to give the appearance of a hearty co-operation; although from age and infirmity, it was hardly to be expected.

7thly. The means and resources for the supply of provisions for the Nizam's and the Company's troops. To recommend to His Highness the storing of grain at Ganjeecotta Sedhout and the forts on his southern frontier; to give every encouragement to *the Brinjaries* to accompany and follow the contingent; and to co-operate with Azeem-ul-Umrah in engaging the cordial services of these people in behalf of the Company by an advance if necessary, not exceeding 50,000 Rupees; and that all supplies for the army at Seringapatan must pass through the Carnatic.

The Governor-General at the same time, (*a*) wrote to the Resident at Poona, that he viewed with concern, not less the embarrassments of Scindia; which obstructing his return to Hindustan and by weakening his authority, threatened to deprive us of an active ally, should the northward be invaded by Zeeman Shah, (*b*) than the slow progress made by the Peshwah in settling his Government; which by disclosing his weakness and irresolution, left a doubt, whether his counsel would finally be friendly or inimical to the Company; and should a rupture take place between Tippoo and us, whether any confidence could be placed in a connexion with him. That the period was now arrived, for the Peshwah to fulfil the ancient articles of treaty, which had been recognized by him; and his Lordship enclosed a copy of his letter to Tippoo, founded on the Peshwa's declaration and proposed draft of a letter to that Sultan. That to give weight to our negotiations, the Peshwah must advance his troops to his frontier to co-operate with the allies, and that his Lordship should be satisfied, if the contingent amounted to 20,000 Cavalry; provided they were of the best description and commanded by Sirdars and a Chief well affected to the common cause. That the contingent should not pass the frontier, until informed of the failure of the negotiation or required to move, by the Commander-in-Chief in Malabar.

The Resident was directed to communicate with the Government of Bombay on the progress of his negotiation for the contingent; in order to enable General Stuart to establish concert in the movements of his army.

(*a*) Letter dated the 10th November 1798.
(*b*) King of Kabul.

The Governor General on the 8th of November addressed a letter to Tippoo Sultan, in which His Lordship stated, that, it was impossible he should suppose him ignorant of the intercourse which subsisted between him and the French, whom he knew to be the inveterate enemy of the Company and to be then engaged in an unjust war with the British nation. That Tippoo could not imagine him to be indifferent to the transactions which had passed between him and the enemies of his country; nor did it appear necessary or proper, that his Lordship should any longer conceal from him the surprise and concern with which he perceived him disposed, to involve himself in all the ruinous consequences of a connection which threatened, not only to subvert the foundations of friendship between him and the Company, but to introduce into the heart of his kingdom the principles of anarchy and confusion; to weaken the obedience of his subjects and to destroy the religion which he revived.

That his Lordship perceived with great satisfaction, that, in all his letters he constantly professed a disposition to strengthen the bonds of sincere attachment and the foundation of harmony and concord established between him and the Honorable Company. That combining these professions of amity on his part with the proofs which the Company's Government had constantly given him, of their sincere disposition to maintain the relation of friendship and peace with him, it was natural for his Lordship to be extremely slow to believe the various accounts transmitted to him of his negotiation with the French and of his military preparation. But whatever his reluctance to credit such reports might be, prudence required both of his Lordship and of the Company's allies, that they should adopt certain measures of precaution and self-defence That they had accordingly been taken, as he would no doubt have observed.

That the British Government and the allies wishing nevertheless to live in peace and friendship with all their neighbours; entertaining no projects of ambition, nor any views in the least incompatible with their respective engagements and looking to no other objects than the permanent security and tranquillity of their own dominions and subjects, would always be ready, as they then were, to afford every demonstration of these pacific dipositions. That the Peshwah and His Highness the Nizam concurred with his Lordship in the observations which he had offered to him in this letter, and which, in the name of the Company and the allies, his Lordship recommended to his most serious consideration. But as he was also desirous of communicating to him, on behalf of the Company and of the allies, a plan to promote the mutual security and welfare of all parties, his Lordship proposed to dispatch to him for that purpose Major

Doveton, who was well known to him; and who would explain to him more fully and particularly the sole means which appeared to his Lordship and to the allies of the Company to be effectual for the salutary purpose of removing all existing distrust and suspicion, and of establishing peace and good understanding on the most durable foundations.

His Lordship added that, he should expect his answer to that letter with an earnest hope, that it might correspond with the pacific views and wishes of the allies; and that he might be convinced, that he could not in any manner better consult his true interest than by meeting with cordiality, the present friendly and moderate advance to a satisfactory and amicable settlement of all points, on which any doubts or anxiety might have arisen in the minds either of himself or of the allies.

It is worthy of remark, that this letter was neither shewn nor any part of its contents communicated by Tippo to any person in his kingdom.

On the 10th of December, the Governor General repeated the same proposal, as contained in his letter of the 8th November and informed Tippoo that he expected to him the pleasure of finding his answer to that letter, on his arrival at Madras, to which place he was on the point of setting out from Calcutta. But the Sultan declined by various evasions and subterfuges, this friendly and moderate advance on the part of the allies.

The Governor General having apprised the Residents at the Native Courts, of his intention to proceed to the coast, embarked on his Majesty's frigate La Sybelle on the 14th of December.

Previous to his departure, his Lordship stated in Council, that Sir Alured Clarke the Commander-in-Chief in India, was detained in Bengal, by account of Zeeman Shah having crossed the Attock, in consequence of which Lieut.-General Harris was appointed to the general command of the forces, on the coasts of Coromandel and Malabar; that the period for opening negotiation with Tippoo Sultan being arrived, his Lordship was of opinion, that the forces of the allies should be advanced immediately; and that the Coorg Rajah should be requested by the Bombay Government to collect grain in his country. That the Resident at Hyderabad had been already instructed to ascertain the force and nature of the assistance to be expected from thence. And that the Nizam was advised to store his frontier garrisons. And that the Resident at Poonah had been sent similiar instruction. That to strengthen the hands of General Harris all officers of Government on the coast were directed to obey his order without any reference to Government. And that His Excellency Admiral Rainer was advised of these preparations and was requested to cruise off Malabar with the British Squadron till April.

The Governor General added that he entertained no hopes of a treaty, unless Tippoo was alarmed for the safety of his capital: if therefore Tippoo refused to accede, his Lordship was of opinion that the armies must march against it direct, and that Lieut.-General Harris should consider it as the sole object. That as Lieut.-General Clark did not go round to the coast, Lieut.-General Harris should form the plan of operations, always keeping in view, the capture of Sringapatam, as the only means of security for any treaty.

The Governor General at the same time directed the Madras Government to order the battering train to be advanced towards Mysore.

In the meanwhile Lord Clive (*a*) apprised of these measures, ordered on the 5th of November advances to be made by Major Dallas the agent, for 10,000 draft and 30,000 carriage bullocks; and in the month following for a further supply of 8,000 carriage bullocks; many more were furnished by the store-keepers at the different garrisons. His Lordship called on the Commander-in-Chief on the 4th of December, for a plan of invasion of Mysore on the following date:—that by the end of December, the troops collected in the Centre Division would be 13,000: that the stores and grain would be at Vellore by the 20th Inst, when the army might encamp—: That 3,000 native infantry from Bengal might be expected to arrive at Madras by the end of the month; and the whole of the bullocks (50,000) by the middle of January:—that the subsidiary army of the Nizam, 6,000 of His Highness's Infantry and 10,000 of his Horse, would be at Curpah by the 10th of January—that the Bombay Army of 6,000 was ready to co-operate.—that of 4,500 men expected from Europe, 1,500 were calculated to arrive in time; 1,000 of whom seasoned at the Cape, might take the field—and that by this computation, the total force would amount to nearly 30,000 fighting men.

Lieutenant-General Harris on the 18th of December delivered in Council his proposed plan of offensive operations against Mysore; in which he stated, that he had weighed the advantages and disadvantages of the two routes of advance from the Carnatic to Seringapatam; that to the north, by Bangalore and that to the south, by Caveriporam: that he conceived the co-operation of the Mahrattas, could hardly be looked for till late in the campaign: that he thought the army might proceed from Vellore early in February: that our troops and the force from Hyderabad would be insufficient to invest Seringapatam, so completely as it was invested in the last war; consequently that the enemy might keep a force in the field, to interrupt the supplies and therefore oblige us to depend

(*a*) Governor of Madras.

solely upon those carried with the army, which ought to be 40 days in full allowance. for the fighting men and 20 for the public followers; which economized might last 60 days:

That from Coramangulam, a convenient situation in the Barramahal, Seringapatam might be reached in an equal number of days either by the route of Bangalore or Caveriporam, that the latter being little known and less frequented by our armies than the former, (although more secure being strengthened by the Cavery) he was induced to prefer the route by Bangalore, as more convenient for a numerous army, and more likely to accord with the wishes of the Nizam; that the Contingent ought to join at Amboor by the route of Calway and Rampoor: that for reasons he assigned, he thought the southwest face of the fort, the most likely to be attacked, and that a detachment ought to be formed under Colonel Read to keep open the communication with, and bring forward supplies to the army.

On the 23rd of December, General Harris wrote to General Stuart, for returns of cattle and grain, required his opinion of the quantity which might be expected to be brought forward, and of the possibility of bringing on any heavy ordnance—stated, that as there was no likelihood of the French being able to penetrate to India, he hoped, he would be able to collect a greater force for field service, by drawing troops from the different garrisons,—that the attack of Seringapatam being the primary object, he must recollect, that all operations on the Cavery must cease by the middle of May. He directed General Stuart to advance to the head of the Poodacherrum Pass and there to take up a strong position, keeping in mind, that the junction must be formed, so as to encamp before Seringapatam, by the 10th of March, at farthest. The General recommend, that materials for the siege, should be prepared in the Coorg country, and he informed General Stuart, that as grain was to be sent from Bengal to Cannanore it would be expedient to collect all the cattle possible to bring it on to the army, and he concluded by observing that great exertions had become absolutely necessary to oppose the lateness of the season.

On the 25th of December, the Commander-in-Chief notified in general order that the troops directed to be in readiness for field service were to be on full batta from the 1st of January and ordered that the whole should encamp on that day agreeably to the following arrangements.

The 19th Regiment of Dragoons and the 2nd Battalion of Artillery near the Meenut under Colonel Smith with the proportion of the field train at that station.

The 3rd Regiment of Native Cavalry and the detachment of the Meuron Regiment at Poonamalee near that station under Colonel Orr.

The 74th Regiment and 2nd Battalion 3rd Regiment near Wallajawbad, under Colonel Sheewe with the detachment of artillery and the proportion of the field train at that Cantonment.

The detachment of the Meuron Regiment at Tripasore near that Post, under Major de Meuron.

The 1st Regiment of Native Cavalry, the 73rd Regiment, 1st Battalion 5th Regiment, and 2nd Battalion 9th Regiment with a proportion of Artillery and Field Ordnance having been ordered some days previous to assemble and encamp at Wallawjawnagur under the Hon'ble Colonel Wellesley, this officer was desired, conformably with the authority which he had already received to direct, the 25th Regiment of Dragoon and the 2nd Regiment of native cavalry from Arcot; the detachment of the Regiment De Meuron and the 2nd Battalion 12 Regiment from Vellore; and the Detachment of the 1st Battalion of Artillery with two 12 and two 6 pounders of the Field Train, His Majesty's 12th Regiment and the 2nd Battalion 5th Regiment from Arnee, to march to Wallajawnagur, and encamp in line with the Corps ordered to assemble at that station.

Colonel Stevenson with the 4th Regiment of native cavalry was ordered from Cuddalore to join the troops under Colonel Wellesley (*a*) at Wallajownagar and Major Tolfrey with the 1st Battalion 12th Regiment, to march from Pondicherry to Wallajawbad.

A few days afterwards, General Harris recommended to the Madras Government, that as large a force as possible should be drawn together south of the Caleroon to assist that under Colonel Read, to secure the Coimbatoor country, and to collect and convey supplies, by the way o Caverporam to the army at Seringpatam. Colonel Brown was named for the command of this detachment.

On the 31st of December, the Governor General arrived at Madras.

On the 9th of January, his Lordship wrote to Tippoo and renewed with increased earnestness his anxious desire to despatch an ambassador to him. His Lordship expressly solicited the Sultan to return an answer within one day to this letter, as it could not require a longer consideration.

(*a*) Afterwards Duke of Wellington.

Tippoo remained silent although his Lordship had plainly apprised him that dangerous consequences would result from delay.

On the 10th of January, the Governor General informed the Commander-in-Chief that the Contingent consisting of 6,000 of the Company's subsidiary troops, 6,000 of the Nizam's infantry commanded by British subjects, and about 10,000 of His Highness's Cavalry, were on their way to join the grand army; that the Nizam had appointed Mir Allum to command His Highness's troops; that the assistant Resident was to proceed with them, to conduct the communication, first between Meer Allum and the commanding officer of the British subsidized force, and ultimately between Meer Allum and the Commander-in-Chief and that relative situations by obligation of treaty required all his wishes and communications to the commander of His Highness's force, should go through the assistant Resident, unless Meer Allum himself should expressly think proper to dispense with this rule; that should it at any time be deemed advisable, that all or a part of the subsidized troops should be brought into the line or separated from the remainder of the contingent, the General was to communicate on that head through Captain Malcolm to Meer Allum and that it was advisable that the whole of the contingent should act conjointly.

General Harris was further informed, that the Governor General relied upon his taking every care, for the security of His Highness's troops when acting separately, as well as of Meer Allum's person; also for taking effectual means for maintaining harmony between those and the Company's troops and particularly conciliating the different chiefs.

On the 16th of January Major Bannerman * was appointed Resident at Travancore and was instructed to stimulate the Raja, to prepare troops for any eventual service and to give every encouragement to Brinjarees and Bazar men to join the Bombay army, to restrain the Rajah from committing any premature hostilities, to urge him to turn out all French and other foreigners from his dominions and to inform him that if he wished it, our Government would replace them with British subjects.

* Major Bannerman sent many thousand bullocks from Travancore to the Bombay army.

At the same time, a Resident (Captain Maheny) was appointed at Coorg to collect grain, coolies, etc. for the use of the army.

On the 22nd of January, the Governor General pointed out to the Resident at Hyderabad, the radical defects of the Nizam's Cavalry

that being silladars they do not like to expose their horses, without assurances of being repaid, and that the horsemen if disabled for life having no provision made for them, therefore, are unwilling to expose their persons.

Aware that His Highness would not adopt the necessary amendments to any extent; his Lordship at the same time authorized Captain Malcolm to pledge the Company's Government for the faithful performances of any promises made to the horsemen and if these suggestions were not carried into effect, that some monthly allowance might be made to the officers under such plain or ostensible grounds, as would not create jelousy in the Nizam's Government; and further, that an increase of pay during the present service, might be made to the late French Corps, but not above those in the Company's service; by which although the expense probably, might fall on the Company ultimately, the advantages at this moment would be a full compensation.

On the 27th January, General Harris left Madras to take the command of the army, which had been assembled in the neighbourhood of Vellore.—It may be better to take notice of some further measures of the Governor General and then refer to the Journal of the operations of the army.

In the meanwhile, the season for military operations had already advanced to so late a period, as to render a speedy decision indispensable to the security of the allies. Under these circumstances, the Governor General, on the 3rd of February, declared to the allies; —that the necessary measures must now be adopted without delay, for securing such advantages as should place their common safety, beyond the reach of the insincerity of Tippoo Sultan and of the violence of the French. With this view, his Lordship, on the same day, issued orders to the British armies to march; and signified to the commander of His Majesty's squadron, that the obstinate silence of the Sultan must be considered as a rejection of the proposed amicable negotiation.

At length on the 13th of February, a letter(*a*) from Tippoo Sultan reached the Governor General, in which he signified to his Lordship that being frequently disposed to hunt he was accordingly proceeding upon a hunting

(*a*) From Tipoo Sultan to the Rt. Hon. the Governor-General.

I have been much gratified by the agreeable receipt of your Lordship's two friendly letters, the first brought by a camelman, the last by hircaras, and understood their contents. The letter of the Prince, in station like Jumshied; with angels as his guards; with troops numerous as the stars; the sun illuminating the world of the heaven of empire and dominion; the luminary

excursion, and added that the Governor General would be pleased to despatch Major Doveton to him unattended.

On the 22nd of February the Governor General acknowledged the receipt of this extraordinary letter, lamented most sincerely that the friendly intimation contained in his Lordship's letter of the 9th January regarding the danger of delay had produced no effect, and that he had deferred his reply to that letter to so late a period of the season, stated that his long silence on this important and pressing occasion, compelled him to adopt the resolution of ordering the British armies to advance in concert with the armies of the allied powers. That this movement of the armies was to be imputed entirely to his repeated rejection of his Lordship's amicable offer of sending an ambassador to his presence; that under the present circumstances to send Major Doveton to him could not be attended with those advantages which would have resulted from his mission at a proper season; that the allies however, retaining an anxious desire to effect an adjustment with him, Lientenant General Harris had been empowered to receive any embassy which he should despatch to him, and that General Harris would also authorize, such persons as he might think proper to concert in communication with his ambassadors, a new treaty of friendship, founded on such conditions as appeared to the allies, to be indispensably necessary, to the establishment of a secure and permanent peace.

On the 23rd of February, the Governor General, from the more important advocations of the Commader-in-Chief, thoug ht it necessary to appoint a Commission, to act in communication with the General and to obey his instructions: to receive overtures from all subjects of Tippoo Sultan, of whatever class; to receive overtures for peace; to correspond with the Commissioners in Malabar, and to report their proceedings to his Lordship as often as possible. The Hon'ble Colonel Wellesley, Lt. Colonel Close and Agnew and Captain Malcolm were the commissioners, and Captain Macaulay, the secretary.

General Harris at the same time was directed, not to delay an hour, in proceeding to enter Mysore; to forward the above-mentioned letter to Tippoo which was sent to him; to advance with all possible speed to his

giving splendour to the universe of the firmanent of glory and power; the Sultan of the sea and the land; the King of Rum (Constantinople); be his Empire and his power perpetual! addressed to me, which reached you through the British envoy, and which you transmitted, has arrived. Being frequently disposed to make excursions and hunt, I am accordingly proceeding upon a hunting excursion. You will be pleased to despatch Major Doveton (about whose coming your friendly pen has repeatedly written) slightly attended (or unattended).

Always continue to gratify me by friendly letters, notifying your welfare.

capital; to circulate the declaration of war by the Governor General; and to conciliate the subjects of the Sultan.

The General was desired, if the Sultan should avail himself of the channel of negotiation still left open previous to the arrival of the army at Seringapatam, or previously to having taken up the position for the siege, and sent an embassy to receive it, without relaxing in his operations, and he was directed to consult with the Commissioners, on all points relating to negotiation. He was advised not to disclose the extent of the demands, until the junction of the Bombay Army, or until he was in a strong position for the siege. But, after having taken up such a position and before opening the batteries, to send the demands, of which his Lordship enclosed a draft requiring the signature of the Sultan, and the delivery of the hostages within 24 hours, at the same time, signifying, that in the event of being obliged to open batteries, he would not desist, without the demands contained in another draft which was also enclosed, being complied with.

The General was desired not to admit after this, of any embassy unaccompanied by Tippoo's assent to the second draft together with the money and hostages, but if Tippoo assented to make a disposition with General Stuart for taking immediate possession of Malabar.

The Commissioners were directed in concert with the allies, to settle a definitive treaty, on the basis of the preliminary articles transmitted by his Lordship, which were to be previously signed by the Sultan.

The case of being compelled to prosecute the siege to the last extremity and of obtaining possession of Seringapatam opened so extensive and complicated a change in the political state of India as to require the most comprehensive system of arrangement; and the Governor General desired that for the present necessary measures might be taken, for securing our possession in the Fort; supporting the inhabitants of Mysore who might take protection and opening a safe and easy communication to both coasts, until his Lordship could send specific instructions.

General Harris was directed, whether the person of the Sultan fell into his hands or not, to open no negotiation, involving the final settlement of the country with the Sultan or any other person, until he received final and special authority from the Governor General.

On the 25th of February, the Governor General stated the probable cases of negotiation; such as Tippoo placing his army in any situation between ours and Seringapatam; offering terms to protract time; and the

season being over; and he informed General Harris, that no attempt at negotiation must retard his progress. Therefore to attack Tippoo having first dismissed his *Vakeels*, that it was his wish no treaty, preliminary or definitive, should be entered into, until after the junction of the Bombay Army, and we were in a situation to commence the siege with a prospect of success; and his Lordship directed, that after a victory in the field, the General should not consent to negotiate, but coutinue to advance to Sringapatam; which might probably procure its immediate reduction; in which case, he was to follow his Lordship's instructions, for a successful siege. That after a victory, if it was judged expedient to propose, the demands contained in the second draft, (from which the General was not to depart,) and if the person of the Sultan should fall into his hands after an action, even in that case, he was not to delay his march to the capital.

The General was desired to observe from the whole tenor of these instructions, the Governor General's decided opinion, that no treaty could safely be concluded, unless the capital was actually in our hands, or we had the effectual means of securing its reduction.

From the possibility of treachery, the Governor General suggested to General Harris, never to admit *Vakeels* into his camp, but to let all conferences be held at some distance.

Copy of Preliminary Articles.

Preliminary articles for the re-establishment of the ancient friendship and for the adjustment of existing differences between the Hon'ble English Company, the Nawab Asoph Sah, Row Pundit Purdhan and Tippoo Sultan; settled by Lieutenant-General Harris, etc., in virtue of powers delegated to him by the Right Hon'ble Governor General, by Meer Allum Bahadur, on the part of the Nawab Asoph Sah, by.....on the part of the Peshwah and by.....on the part of Tippoo Sultan.

Article 1st.

Tippoo Sultan to receive and honorably entertain an ambassador from each of the allies, and for as long a period of time as any of the said allies shall require; the allies on their part, consenting to receive and entertain in the same manner and on the same terms, an ambassador from Tippoo Sultan.

Article 2nd.

Tippoo Sultan to dismiss without delay from his service and to remove from his dominions not only all the Frenchmen or natives of the islands of Mauritius and Bourbon, or of any other country now subject to France

but also all Europeans, natives or subjects of countries now at war with Great Britain—to which end they shall be sent to the British Camp in the course of 48 hours, where, with the exception of deserters they will be treated as prisoners of war and sent at the expense of the British Government by convenient opportunities to their respective countries.

Article 3rd.

Tippoo Sultan to renounce all connexion with the French nation and to engage, that none of the subjects of that nation shall ever hereafter be entertained in his service or be allowed to reside within his dominions.

Article 4th.

One half of the dominions of which Tippoo Sultan was in possession before the war, to be ceded to the allies, from the countries adjacent to their present respective boundaries, and agreeably to their selection; and it is hereby agreed and determined, with a view to the prevention of delays that the several districts to be ceded by Tippoo Sultan shall be taken at the valuation at which they were respectively rated in the accounts delivered in by his vakeels during the negotiations of the treaty in 1792.

Article 5th.

Tippoo Sultan to relinquish for ever all claim to the lately disputed districts of Ameera and Souleah and Ersawaraseemy: to any part of the territory possessed by the Rajah of Coorg at the commencement of war, to the whole of the Tambachery Pass, and generally, to all places on the present borders of any of the allies, which may at this time be in dispute.

Article 6th.

Two crores (*a*) of sicca Rupees shall be paid by Tippoo Sultan to the allies, agreeably to the following particulars. 1st, one crore shall be paid immediately, in pagodas or gold mohurs or Rupees of fullweight and standard, or in gold and silver bullion: 2ndly, the remaining crore shall be paid within six months from the date of the present treaty.

Article 7th.

All prisoners in the hands of the several powers to be fairly and unequivocally released.

(*a*) See Marquis Wellesley's Despatches, Vol. I. P. 461, where the amount of indemnity is mentioned as one crore and a half, each instalment being of 75 lakhs. In draft B, the amount of indemnity is stated to be 2 crores

Article 8th.

Until the due performance of the Articles of the present Treaty, four of the sons of Tippoo Sultan, to be selected by Lieutenant-General Harris, to be delivered into the General's hands; and as a further security for Tippoo's faithful execution of the same, four of his principal officers, to be named by Lieutenant-General Harris, shall also be delivered into the General's hands. (*a*) On the arrival of the said sons and officers in camp and on the payment of the first moiety of the money, agreed to be be paid by the 5th Article, cessation of hostilities shall take place; but the army of the allies shall not quit their position before Seringapatam, unless they deem it expedient or until the forts and districts to be ceded under the 4th Article shall actually be in the possession of the troops of the allies.

Article 9th.

The allied armies shall be entitled to a free and uninterrupted communication with the Malabar coast and the Carnatic on both sides of the Cavery, until the allies are put in possession of the forts and districts to be ceded under the 4th Article, shall actually be in the possession of the troops of the allies.

Article 10th.

Tippoo Sultan shall signify his assent or rejection of the above article within 24 hours after receiving them and in 24 hours more, the hostages and money must arrive in camp.

Article 11th.

When an agreement, containing the articles above written, shall arrive bearing the seal and signature of Tippoo Sultan, counter agreements shall be sent to Tippoo Sultan from the allies; and after the cessation of hostilities, a definitive treaty of perpetual friendship shall be settled and entered into by the several Powers.

(a) Instead of the words "four.....hands" the following occurs in Marquis Wellesley's Despatches Vol I. P. 461: "The fortress or fortresses of shall be delivered up to the Company." The following note is also appended: "The blank is to be filled up by the Commander-in-Chief; but it is to be observed that it is not to be filled up by the word "Seringapatam."

1799.—27 January.

I left Madras late at night on the 27th of January and early the next-morning reached Conjeveram, where I found General Harris and his suite. We set off in the evening, but being disappointed in pallankine bearers, we stopped for a few hours with General Floyd near Wallajawnagur, and in the afternoon reached Colonel Wellesley's camp, on the north side of the Palaur, opposite Vellore.

30 January 1799.

General Harris looked at the troops drawn up in line, and was much pleased with their appearance. As I passed the colors of the 12th Regiment, my heart bled at the recollection of the unhappy fate of poor Aston, and I dropped a tear to his memory. That his country and his friends should be deprived of so valuable a character at this period, when so much was expected from him, is truly melancholy. Had he lived, he would have been one of the brightest characters in the field and his loss is most sincerely regretted. He was appointed to command the troops ordered to assemble near Arcot, when that unfortunate affair took place, which terminated so fatally for him and so unhappily for his friends. It is but a melancholy consolation that he cautiously avoided his fate, as long as it was consistent with his honour to do so, and that he displayed the greatest forbearance and magnanimity after he received his wound (which he thought might prove mortal) as well as fortitude and resignation until he expired. Colonel Wellesley, who went to Arnee to see him was ordered to assume the command of the troops.

General Harris, after having looked at the line proceeded to the Park of Artillery, drawn out on the glacis of Vellore, and found everything in a state of readiness to move. He particularly examined the stores, and it seemed to be the opinion of every person present, that there were a great many more than would be required and which were likely to encumber us. The General gave some orders to Col. Carlisle respecting his department, and I believe it was recommended to leave behind such stores, as were thought not absolutely necessary and to make some alteration in the packing of the remainder, for most of the carts appeared to be but half loaded.

Lieutenant Sydenham of the Guides was sent from camp by the way of Goriatham and Cheadagerry to meet Col. Roberts, on his march from Hyderabad and to conduct the detachment towards Amboor, where it is to join the army.

All descriptions of persons speak in high terms of praise of Colonel Wellesley not only of his military talents, but of all his arrangement particularly those for drawing resources from the country and supplying the army with provisions which have been abundant and at a cheap rate.

31st January. Went with Col. Richardson and Captian Orr to fix upon ground for our next encampment. The failure of rain this season is really alarming: the country is parched up and no green forage is to be seen; many large tanks which at this time of the year are usually full are quite dry, and there are but few, which have any water.

Accounts from Col. Roberts of the 22nd Inst. at Mortagoonta state that the detachment had struck off into the road to Bodwall and was to enter the Doonall Pass, the day following. He expected to be at Calway on the 27th, at Rampoor on the 29th, and to form the junction by the 10th of February. The detachment had been joined by no more than 2,000 of the Nizam's Horse, of the worst kind and picked up by Meer Allum on the march. Owing to the exertions of Captain Malcolm there are expectations that the detachment will bring forward large supplies of grain.

1st January. General Harris looked at and approved of the proposed ground of encampment which is a little to the westward. The 19th Dragoons joined yesterday and encamped on the right of the line.

2nd February. General Harris looked at the 19th Dragoons; the horses are in low condition, which at the very commencement of a campaign is rather serious.

4th February. The division of the army under Major-General Floyd joined from Wallajawnagar, and encamped on the right.

5th February. The detachment under Major-General Popham joined from Madras and encamped on the right of General Floyd.

This detachment remained at Madras to bring in the money, etc

6th February. A battalion of Sepoys was sent to the south side of the Palaur, to take up a position near Chitterbury house, in order to protect the cattle of the ordnance and grain departments. The remainder of the bullocks wanting to complete are expected to arrive in the course of a few days; it is to be hoped therefore, there will be no delay; for at this advanced season a day is of the utmost consequence.

The army was this day formed into six brigades of infantry and two of cavalry, agreeably to the annexed order of battle. The army consists of 912 European and 1766 Native Cavalry; 576, European artillery; 4,608 European and 11,061, Native Infantry; 2,726 Gun Lancers and Pioneers; amounting to 21,649 fighting men. There are 2,618 horses.

7th February. The several divisions of the army marched early in the morning, and encamped about 4 miles N. W. of Vellore taking up their ground agreeably to the new order of battle.

8th February. The cavalry moved from the right flank to ground about 2 miles west of the army. Colonel Wellesley, Captain Orr and myself were appointed a committee to examine the rice and gunnybags. It appeared on the examination this morning, that the average wastage is 3 $\frac{20}{32}$ seers on each bag of 72 seers. The rice has been in bags since the 26th December and has been carried 100 miles in 12 marches. It is packed in double bags, of Bengal gunny, which is of so bad a quality for the purpose and of so open a texture that the rice works through, upon the most trifling movements, and it is probable the wastage will increase, in proportion as the bags become used and as the quantity of rice they contain is diminished. The actual wastage from the bad quality of the gunny alone being 5 per. cent. in 12 marches, on a good road, through an open country and without any impediment whatever, it is but fair to presume that the wastage during the next 30 marches will be 15 per. cent. or 20 per. cent., on the whole, before we reach Seringapatam. This estimate does not include the losses which may be occasioned, by bullocks throwing their loads in the jungle, by the pilfering of the bullock drivers or by what may be taken by the enemy; on these accounts, at the most moderate computation, 5 per. cent. may be allowed, which will reduce the whole quantity of rice with the army one-fourth. Aware of the arts of the natives, we have taken every precaution to prevent imposition, in ascertaining the wastage which I recommended to Col. Wellesley, and I thought it right to be very explicit with Major Hart. We waited upon General Harris with our report and showed him some of the bags. This merits the most serious consideration, and means should be devised if possible to guard against so great a diminution of the grain. The gunny bags are such as are used on boardship, but are altogether unfit for the purpose of transporting rice by land. There has been a neglect somewhere and it may be too late to remedy it entirely. Orders have been sent to Vellore and Arnee for all the gunny in store which, with those bags which have been emptied will serve to put additional cover to a considerable quantity. Of 14,713 bags or bullock loads of rice, 2,571 were ordered to be left at Vellore and the empty bags were put over the rice carried with the army. It seems, that the Military Board long since ordered gunny to be made up to the northward, but it has not arrived, and I believe none has been made in the Barramall although ordered, owing to some misconception of the order. This is scandalous, and if the deficiency has proceeded from

economy it is extremely ill-judged. Gunny should be an article of public store.

9th February. Met Col. Carlisle at Chitterbury and pointed out to him the ground which is to be occupied by the park of Artillery. General Harris looked at the line of infantry drawn up for the occasion.

10th February. The Park of Artillery moved from the Glacis of Vellore to the west side of Chitterbury house, where it is protected by one battalion of sepoys. 2,571 bags of rice are ordered to be left at Vellore in consequence of the bad quality of the gunny.

General Harris looked at the cavalry and was much pleased with their handsome appearance. They are a noble body of men, and we may hope, with the experience of last war, that they will be brought before the enemy, not only in a high state of discipline but the horses in good orders. The 19th has been frequently tried and the 25th is a beautiful Corps, and there is no doubt but if ever Col. Cotton has an opportunity that he will distinguish himself. Every precaution has been taken to ensure supplies of grain, but a great scarcity of forage may be apprehended.

11th February. The army moved to ground about 6 miles N. W. of Vellore; the right at Lalgurry, the left pointing towards Brinjiveram. The army encamped in three lines, the left wing in front, the cavalry in the centre and the right wing in the rear. This disposition was made for the convenience of water, which is principally from the Palaur. The confusion on the march points out the propriety of moving as frequently as possible, if it is only a couple of miles, that by seeing our blunders and defects we may rectify them.

No baggage master has been appointed. I spoke to Macaulay(*a*) on the subject; it seems, the appointment has been kept vacant for Captain Schohey, who is a very fit person; but as he has the command of a Corps of the Nizam's Sepoys under Captain Malcolm, it is not likely that he will relinquish his present situation.

The weather is unusually hot, for this time of the year.

(*a*) Military Secretary to the Commander-in-Chief.

12th February. The heavy Park and Stores are to proceed along the south bank of the Palaur, as far as Vaniambady, parallel to the route of the army, and to encamp in the rear. This will facilitate our movements and give us the forage on both sides of the river.

The Ordnance Department is as follows:—

Four	24-Pounders.		
Thirty	18 do.	}	Iron Battering guns.
Eight	12 do.	}	
Four	18 do.	}	Brass Field Train.
Eight	12 do.	}	
Thirty-four	6 do.	}	
Two 8-Inch Howitzers		}	
Four 5/2	do.	}	
Four Gallopers 6-Pounders		}	Drawn by horses and attached to the cavalry.
Eight do.	3 do.	}	

5989	barrels of	powder.
860	do.	of musket ammunition.
4800	do.	24-pounder shot.
36400	do.	18 do.
10400	do.	12 do.
3600	do.	6 do.
1200	do.	3 do.
1000	do.	8 Inch shells.
4000	do.	5/2 do.
400	do.	4/2 do.

One 24, six 18, two 12-pounder spare carriages for the battering train. One 18, two 12, seven 6-pounder spare carriages for the field train; 95 tumbrels, including 10 for treasure and 10 for small stores, 342 platform and 329 common carts.

14th February. The army marched at daybreak, from Lalgurry to ground on the north bank of the Palaur, opposite Policondah, and about 10 miles distant from Vellore.

Statement of bullocks ordered for the use of the Army.

	Country carts.	Draft bullocks.	Carriage bullocks.
Furnished by store-keepers at the different garrisons, for the removal of troops, &c. ...	...	3,515	5,742
Ordered on the 5th of November and advanced for, between the 7th and 25th inst. ...	...	10,000	30,000
Ordered in December	700	...	8,000
Total	700	13,515	43,742

DISTRIBUTION AS FOLLOWS.

To Commissary-General of Stores ...	439	8,417	10,947
To Commissary of Grain	...	42	18,006
To Commissary of Provisions ...	250	647	820
To Camp Equipage Department ...	...	386	4,260
To Cavalry Grain Agents	...	...	2,500
To Field Apothecary Department ...	11	...	...
Spare bullocks to assist the Department ...	...	4,023	7,209
Total	700	13,515	43,742

THE MONTHLY EXPENSE.

	P. I.	Pag.	T. C.
13515 Draught bullocks at 2-8 each	...	29,604	12-0
43742 Carriage do ... at 1/2 each	...	65,613	...
700 Country carts ... at 7/2 each	...	5,250	...
29 head mistries, one for 2000 bullocks ... ... at 10 each	P. ...	240	...
1173 inferior mistries at 2 each	...	2,346	...
29 Conicopolies, one for 2000 bullocks at 5 Pag. each	...	145	...
Total Pagds.		1,03,248 : 12 : 0	

The Commissary of grain received from Mr. Brodie, the Garrison store-keeper of Madras, 14713 bullock loads of rice, equal to 220 gara, 279 marcals 9 seers; and he left at Vellore, by order of the Commander-in-Chief, 2571 bullock loads.

15th February. The army halted, on account of the Park of Artillery.

16th February. The army marched and encamped on the south side of Goriattam.

17th February. The army marched by the left, 10 miles and a half and encamped on the east side of Amboor. There is a scarcity of rice in our bazars, which is to be lamented, not because it subjects the troops and followers to any real inconvenience, but because it may make an unfavourable impression at this early period, and they may apprehend great distress when we enter the enemy's country. Our bazars have been ill-managed lately by Mr. Kelly, who was not equal to the task, and it is perhaps to be regretted, that the Quarter-Master-General (*a*) was not allowed to remain incharge of them. Although it might have been advantageous to him, there is no doubt, but the army would have been abundantly supplied. Captain Macleod, the Superintendent of supplies, joined on the 15th, and the arrangements he has made, will prevent any scarcity in future, at least while we remain in our own territories.

Having suggested to General Harris the propriety of Captain Orr going in advance of the army to ascertain the state of the roads and nature of the different grounds for encampment, which I have pointed out, as far as the neighbourhood of *Ryacottah*, he has been detached for that purpose. During his absence, I give every assistance to the guide department.

Colonel Roberts' Detachment and a large body of the Nizam's troops, horse and foot, under Meer Allum, arrived in the afternoon at Goriattum, and took up the ground which had been occupied by the army.

18th February. Orders were issued for the army to march, but late in the evening they were countermanded; in consequence of some communication with Meer Allum.

19th February. The army marched by the left and encamped three miles south of Amboor. The contingent marched from Goriathum and encamped close to Amboor; Colonel Roberts's Detachment occupying ground immediately north of the Pettah, the right extending towards Cuddapanetam.

Having been directed by the General to point out the ground for the contingent, I had an opportunity of seeing the Nizam's troops; the infantry are well-looking men, but the cavalry are of the worst description and not to be compared with those we had last war.

20th February. General Harris and Meer Allum had a meeting in the forenoon, in a tent pitched for the purpose, half ways between the two camps. Many of the principal officers of the army and of the Nizam's cavalry attended.

(*a*) Lt.-Colonel Richardson.

By a letter from Cananore of the 1st February, the Bombay Army consists of six battalions of Sepoys 3,600 effective men; and the flank companies of the 75th; 77th and Bombay Regiment 1,350 effective Europeans. The Grenadier Battalion with a Company of Artillery had been ordered to Poonah, under Colonel Little with the view of inducing the Mahrattas to advance towards Tippoo's frontier. Provisions for 40,000 men for six weeks are collected at Ithacoor and will be at the head of the Poodacherrmun Ghât by the 25th of the month and considerable magazines of grain have been established in the Coorg country. The cattle are good and in high condition; they have not been employed in transporting the grain, nor have the troops; whole having been done by contract with the natives.

21st February. Meer Allum paid General Harris a visit of ceremony in the morning, which the General returned in the afternoon. The Nizam's infantry was drawn our and formed a street, leading to Meer Allum's tent. There are a great many fine-looking men among them and we may expect to derive some benefit from their services. The General afterwards looked at Colonel Roberts' Detachment, which was under arms; they are a remarkably fine body of men, and well appointed.

22nd February. The army marched by the left, and encamped about 2 miles east of Vaniambudy. The contingent took up the ground which had been occupied by the army south of Amboor. The contingent consists of, 142 European Artillery, 6,325 Sepoys and 318 gun making 6,785 fighting men with 20 Field pieces; the subsidiary force under Colonel Roberts' seven Battalions of the Nizam's Sepoys, officered by British subjects; with 14 guns, under the immediate command of Captain Malcolm; who has a troop of mares, as a body-guard; and 5 or 6,000 Horse under Meer Allum.

Captain Malcolm gave the General a memorandum of the number of Brinjaries actually with the contingent and expected to join.

	Bullocks.
With the contingent	16,528
Sent from the contingent to load Vellore ...	3,618
Sent to load at different places in the Pollams ...	700
Sent to Cummum	3,760
Coming from Hyderabad and expected within a month, excepting 6,500 detained, having been disappointed of grain.	35,000
Total	59,606

If this number actually join, besides those which Captain Malcolm expects from Ongolo, they will bring a grand supply of grain and bazar articles for the use of the army; but as far as I can judge, from a conversation with the General, I think we shall be disappointed and that Malcolm is too sanguine.

23rd February. For the convenience of forage and water as well as to make it less fatiguing to the army and cattle, it has been determined to move in two divisions The first, under General Floyd consists of the cavalry, with the exception of one regiment, and the left wing; the second division, one regiment of native cavalry. The right wing and park, with the grain and provision departments. The contingent forms a separate division and is to encamp in the rear. The park joined the line.

The first Division marched at daybreak and encamped on the west side of Tripatore. I sent Colonel Richardson an account of the road and a sketch of our encampment, with the position, I think, he should take up with the remainder of the army. I shall continue to do so every march, until the second Division joins.

24 February. The First Division marched near 15 miles and encamped about a mile S. W. of Matoor. The road is in general good, being over a hard gravelly soil; but in the low grounds under the banks of the tanks and which cross the road, it is soft and swampy and will occasion some trouble with the heavy guns. I have particularly informed Colonel Richardson of this and have recommended that the army should be encamped at Cockangerry or on the bank of the Malpady river.

25th February. The First Division marched 11 miles and encamped immediately south of Baroor, the Ponéaur river separating the Cavalry and Infantry.

26th February. The First Division marched about 8 miles and encamped a mile and a half south of Coramungalum, fronting the west and the passes; the cavalry on the left, separated from the infantry by the small river which comes from Poliode. I have taken up the ground so as to admit of the right wing and park encamping immediately on our right, and occupying the space between the first division and the small forts of Caramungalum.

Colonel Read's Detachment, under the immediate command of Major Cuppage, and which for some days past had been encamped on the north

side of Coramungulum, marched at daybreak to Caripatam. Captain Orr was prevented going further to the westward than this place, by an idle report from Kistnagarry, which was considered as a signal of alarm; in consequence of which, Major Cuppage's Detachment had slept on their arms two nights. I recommended to General Floyd, to write to Major Doveton and to request of him to send direct to this division of the army, any information which he thinks may be of consequence. General Floyd has ordered a battalion to occupy a position near Policode which covers the entrance into the Barramahl.

28th February. The Second Division joined. On the 24th it marched from Vaniambady and encamped at Tripatore; on the 25th at Cocknagerry, on the 26th at Muttoor, on the 27th at Barror and on the 28th at Caramungalum; occupying the interval between the right of the First Division and the small fort. The contingent which had followed the route of the army, joined in the course of the day, and encamped in the rear.

1st March. It having been settled that Mir Allum was to see the troops under arms, they were drawn up in the afternoon to receive him. He did not arrive on the right of the army until past five; when he was saluted with 17 guns from the heavy park. He appeared much surprised at so formidable a train of artillery and with the army, which was drawn up in one time on very favourable ground. His progress was so slow along the front, being on his elephant, that it became quite dark before he reached the left of the infantry. A profusion of torches were lighted, but the confusion, occasioned by the darkness of the night, by the elephants, horsemen and crowd of followers was so great, that it was impossible to go along the front of the cavalry and they were ordered from the parade. It is not uncustomary for native princes to review their troops by torch light; but to us, this was most unmilitary and provoking, because we were anxious that the Nizam's Chiefs should have seen our cavalry, particularly the European Corps.

The Nizam's infantry, with the contingent, before they were organized by Captain Malcolm, consisted of seven of the French Corps, each about 450 men with 4 guns, commanded by natives, the whole under Mahomed Ameer Cawn Arab; and two battalions of Mr. Finglass's Corps each about 750 men with three guns, commanded by Mr. Grant, Mr. Finglass having been removed.

They are now as follows. Two of the French Corps drafted into Mr. Grant's two battalions are formed into three battalions, with a brigade of guns attached to each; the whole under the command of Mr., now called Major, Grant. The remaining French Corps are formed into four battalions with a brigade of guns attached to each; the whole under the command of Captain Schohey.

Captain Malcolm found it neceessary to dismiss and send back to Hyderabad all the native commandants because they had been mutinous and were refractory. Their disaffection frequently shew itself on the march from Hyderabad, and on the 13th of February, the detachment was detained by a mutiny among the French Sepoys. They had been entertained in the Nizam's service, after their surrender to Colonel Roberts at Hyderabad, and the charge of them had been given to Mahomed Amed Cawn; the battalions still commanded by the former native officers. The Sepoys often during the march had given proofs of a turbulent disposition, particularly on the banks of the Kistna; and it was thought that they retained a great attachment to their former French Officers and to their republican principles. Captain Malcolm had proposed to newmodel the whole; to place British Officers in command of the several battalions and to superintend them himself. This received the consent of the Nizam and the sanction of the Governor General. He proceeded to carry this arrangement into effect and communicated his intentions to the native commandants; who foreseeing the loss of their own authority and influence determined to oppose the proposed reform. They refused to march with the detachment unless assured, that no European Officers were to be introduced among them; and if this point was not given up, they threatened to return to Hyderabad with their arms, guns and stores. One of the Corps had charge of the treasure. Captain Malcolm pointed out to Meer Allum the necessity of taking decisive measures and prevailed upon him to send a positive order for the Corps to march. In order to enforce obedience, the Nizam's Horse were drawn up on their flank and Colonel Roberts' detachment was under arms. The steps and the personal exertions of Captain Malcolm, induced the Sepoys to obey the order and their ready acquiescence was the strongest evidence that the commandants were at the bottom of the business.

General Harris has furnished these Corps with European Officers to command them and a with a few non-commissioned and from the salutary measures adopted by Malcolm, we may expect to derive considerable benefit from their services; at all events they will save our own troops.

Major Grant's Corps and 1,500 Horse under Mahomed Ameen Cawn, are ordered to join Colonel Read's Detachment which is to be employed above the ghats; and 500 Horse under Mahomed Semant Cawn are ordered to join Colonel Brown's Detachment to the southward which is to penetrate by the Coveriporam Pass and bring forward supplies to the army at Seringapatam.

2nd March. Being perfectly acquainted with this part of the country, I have recommended that the army should march from this ground, in four columns and join at Maranhelly.

The army marched by the left, in four columns. The Park on the great road leading to Ryacotta flanked on the left by the Right Wing, the Left Wing along the north and the Cavalry on the south bank of the Policode river. The Park and Right Wing encamped opposite Verabadroog, the Left Wing and Cavalry near Policode. Major Gibbons, who had been detached by General Floyd from Coramungalum, joined the line. The contingent halted. After having marked out the ground for the Cavalry and Left Wing, I joined Head-Quarters, and had an opportunity of seeing, how much this mode of marching, when the country and position of the enemy will admit of it, facilitates the movement of this immense army and equipment, besides the convenience it affords, of an extensive range of forage for our cattle.

3rd March. The army marched by the left in four columns, and encamped at Maranhelly. The contingent took up the ground, which had been occupied by the Right Wing yesterday.

The 33rd Regiment joined the contingent, and the Hon'ble Colonel Wellesley was appointed to the command; Colonel Roberts having been requested to resign and to take his command in the line, which is that of a native brigade.

4th March. The Right Wing and Cavalry, with the exception of one native regiment, marched by the right and encamped 3 miles N. W. of Ryacottah. The contingent encamped at Maranhelly. The Goomoonoor Pass, through which we marched, is the most practicable for an army, of all the passes which lead into Mysore. It was cleared in 1792 by order of Marquis Cornwallis.

5th March. The Park and 6th Brigade joined from Maranhelly and encamped to the west of Ryacotta, on the left of the cavalry.

I always was of opinion that any money expended on Ryacotta, except merely to strengthen the works, would be thrown away in that opinion, I am now confirmed, and I cannot but consider the great carriage road, which has been made at so much labour and expense, as having weakened the place. It affords an easy and ready access to the upper fort, and if an enemy were to get possession of it, which is very practicable, all communication with the lower fort would be cut off. The store houses on the hill are almost useless, for hill forts are out of the question for the purpose of depôts, and Ryacotta the least calculated of any, because an army cannot encamp sufficiently near to be able to draw supplies from it.

Major Cuppage's Detachment, which had marched from Cavripatum by the Ryacotta Pass, consisting of two battalions of sepoys with three guns, reinforced from camp by the Right Company of the 12th Regiment, and a troop of native cavalry was sent this morning to take possession of Neeldroog and Auchittydroog, two hill forts, just within Tippoo's boundary. It is worthy of remark that Tippoo on the same day encamped at Periapatam, crossed his own frontier by cutting roads, through the woods on the borders of the Coorg country, and the next day attacked General Stuart's outposts at Sedasur. Neeldroog was deserted and found in the same dismantled state in which it had been left by Marquis Cornwallis last war. Auchittydroog surrendered, the Killedar being permitted to retire with the garrison of about 100 matchlockmen. An English 9-pounder was found in the upper fort.

6th March. The Right Wing Park and Cavalry marched from Ryacotta: the two former encamped to the southward of Neeldroog and the cavalry S. E. of Auchittydroog close to the road.

After having marked out the ground for the cavalry, I went to Auchittydroog. From the upper fort I observed a large body of the enemy's Horse at the distance of 6 miles, on the high road from Assoor moving towards us. As the only two roads which led from Assoor to the ground on which the several divisions of the army are encamped, pass through narrow defiles,—one, immediately on the north, and the other, on the south side of Auchittydroog,—I recommended to Major Cuppage to take up such a position with

his detachment, as to occupy both of them, which he did. After having concerted signals, which were to be made from the top of the hill to our cavalry, I returned to General Floyd, and having apprized him of the situation of the enemy galloped back to Head-Quarters beyond Neeldroog. The 12th Regiment and Flank Companies of the 74th under Major-General Baird were detached to join General Floyd, to whose discretion it was left, to attempt to surprize the enemy during the night, in case they should remain in the neighbourhood. About 9 o'clock, General Baird marched with the European and 14 Companies of Sepoys from Major Cuppage's Detachment to within a few miles of Assoor, but did not fall with the enemy. After a very fatiguing march, having missed the road coming back, they returned to Kellamungalum about daybreak. General Floyd had moved through the southern defile with the cavalry, and took up a strong position, to support General Baird, had it been necessary. All the troops were much fatigued, having been under arms the whole night.

7th March. The Right Wing and Park marched from Neeldroog and encamped S. W. of Kellamungalum; the cavalry remained on the ground they had taken up during the preceding night. The Left Wing marched from Ryacotta and encamped to the S. E. of Auchittydroog. The contingent halted.

As the advanced Guard came to the ground of encampment at Kellamungalum, several parties of the enemy's Horse showed themselves and some were rather daring. They conversed with us, and desired us not to fire upon them, for that they were ordered by the Sultan not to molest us, but only to destroy the forage in the neighbourhood of our Camp; which in some degree they effected, notwithstanding our endeavours to prevent them.

8th March. The cavalry moved ground and encamped on our right. The contingent marched from Ryacotta and encamped about 2 miles in the rear of the army.

9th March. The Left Wing and Park came into the Line. The halt on this ground will refresh the cattle for there is abundance of forage in our rear, and there are several large tanks of fine water within the encampment, to which we have hitherto been strangers.

On the 7th instant, Lieutenant-Colonel Oliver was detached with his Battalion of Sepoys to take Woodiadroog. It surrendered without making

any resistance, the Garrison consisting only of 50 peons. On the 8th the Hill fort of Rutengerry was captured by a Battalion of Sepoys under Captain Irton, from Colonel Read's Detachment. Captain Irton assaulted the place, and having escaladed two of the walls the enemy called out for quarter, which was immediately granted. There were about 50 peons in the place. The possession of these hill forts will cover the roads leading into the Barramahl.

Colonel Read has brought forward a great number of Brinjaries, with supplies of provisions for the use of the army.

During the halt at this place, I have had many conversations with the General and his Confidential Staff Officers, respecting the route to Seringapatam, and I thought it advisable to discuss the subject very fully with Major Beatson *(a)*. After referring to my Field Books of the Marches of the Army under Marquis Cornwallis and to a variety of other information of the several roads, we have given our opinions that we should proceed by the way of Aunacull to within 9 miles of Bangalore and then strike into the road leading to Kankanelly, which was the route taken last war. We prepared a particular description of the several roads and assigned our reasons, for giving that by Kankankelly the perference, which meeting with the concurrence of Colonel Richardson and Captain Orr and the approbation of the General, is to be adopted.

I have made sketches of the proposed route of the army from hence to Seringapatam, not only for the General and Colonel Wellesley, but also for Meer Allum. Hitherto, every march the army has made, has been determined upon, from the information I have given to the General, which has been found correct, and I trust we shall be equally fortunate henceforward. On every occasion, Captain Orr has not only had access to all my maps and fieldbooks but has had my personal assistance on the march; and as I every evening prepare sketches of our actual position and that proposed for the ensuing march, as well for Wellesley as the General, I have scarce a moment to myself. I hope I shall on every account exert myself, but I am particularly anxious, the General should be sensible that I have no recollection of his behaviour respecting the Quarter-Master Generalship, and yet had he behaved, as he ought to have done, how enviable would my situation be now.

(a). Author of "View of the Origin and Conduct of the War with Tippoo Sultan."

The army marched by the right from Kellamungalum to Gairadapilly.

10th March. The enemy's Horse were very daring on the march, some of them coming within pistolshot of the head of the Advanced Guard. Their principal object is to burn the dry forage in the neighbourhood of the route of the army and the camp. On coming near our ground, Colonel Richardson pushed on with two galloper guns and a troop from each regiment, and saved a great deal of forage. This was the first time we opened the galloper guns and with effect.

Colonel Close (*a*) having rode up to a village about a mile in front of the Line, when there was some forage, had a very narrow escape. He saw a few horsemen whom he took for the Nizam's, therefore paid no attention to them. They allowed him to cross them, at the distance of a few yards. When he had turned corner of the village and they had got between him and camp, they charged him. The first idea Colonel Close had that they were enemies, was seeing the pike of the foremost man within five yards of him ; he clapped spurs to his horse and for some minutes the enemy kept pace with him. At length his horse, an Arabian, getting heated and animated and coming to some rough ground carried him clear off, after a pursuit of about a mile. It was perhaps fortunate that Close had neither food nor pistols, for had he stopped to make use of them, one minute's delay might have proved fatal to him.

Soon after the army had encamped, a report was sent to Head-Quarters that a very large body of the enemy's horse, infantry and guns, was in march towards our camp. The troops were immediately ordered under arms ; and a second report coming from the Grand Guard, that it was probably Tippoo in full force, a disposition was immediately made, and the General and principal Staff officers went out with three Regiments of Cavalry to reconnoitre. It was soon discovered that the body of troops, so confidently reported to have been the enemy, was the contingent. It had been settled that the contingent should march parallel to the army, at a sufficient distance on the right, to admit of the baggage moving between the two columns. The ruggedness of the country and not having a sufficient number of Pioneers, prevented Colonel Wellesley keeping his station and obliged him to make a considerable detour and a retrograde movement of former five miles, to gain his proposed ground of encampment near the army. During the march, the contingent was harassed by a very large body of the enemy's horse and rocket boys ;

(*a*) Adjutant-General.

Colonel Wellesley made an excellent disposition, to cover the baggage and stores and obliged the enemy to draw off. But we had the misfortune to have a Grenadier Company of Sepoys entirely cut off, not one man having escaped unhurt ; 20 were killed, Dr. Reynolds and 36 were wounded, and the remainder were carried off. All the killed and wounded, excepting Lieutenant Reynolds and one Sepoy, were stripped of their accoutrements and coats. The coats were carried to Tippoo, and the Officer reported that he had cut off a Grenadier Battalion. I trust this will be useful lesson and prevent some more serious accident, at a future period. We have information, that all Tippoo's Regular Horse are in the neighbourhood of the army, and their appearance confirms it. There was some confusion during the march among the baggage, occasioned by some of the Nizam's horse crouching on us and who were taken for the enemy. It was late in the evening before the troops returned to their tents and the Rear-guard did not get to the skirts of the camp till the middle of the night.

The army marched by the right and encamped at Argudda. On

12th March. coming to the ground, the Galloper guns were of great use in dispersing the enemy's Horse, who endeavoured to burn the forage. The contingent flanked the baggage close on the right. Nothing could be more judicious than the disposition of the army during the march, and everything was so well conducted that not a bullock load was lost, although large bodies of the enemy hovered about us all the day.

It is truly mortifying that it should be found necessary to halt. Our

13th March. bullocks are bad and the Store Department is deficient in number. Meer Allum has already given considerable assistance to that department, so has Captain Malcolm, but still a great deal more is required.

The army marched by the left and encamped at Cattagaraputty with-

14th March. in sight of Bangalore. On the Advanced Guard coming to the ground, three bodies of the enemy's Horse shewed themselves in front, and as they evidently were regulars and in considerable force, about 4,000, it was necessary to be rather cautious. One cavalry advanced a little and formed, but on a shot or two being fired, the enemy drew off. Great fires in the neighbourhood of Bangalore which indicate that the enemy expect us in that direction. We were informed by followers from the enemy's camp, that General Stuart had an action some days since with Tippoo's troops ; that the enemy had lost 2,000 men, but that General Stuart had been obliged to retire below the Gauts.

The army again obliged to halt. A considerable quantity of powder and shot was left on the ground yesterday, owing to a deficiency of bullocks and the Bazar men not having sent those they promised to the Park; but it seems no blame is imputed to them. Meer Allum has consented to increase the number of 18-pounder shot to be carried by his people to 2,000; and Captain Malcolm has prevailed upon the Brinjaries to promise to carry 1,000. A great quantity of superfluous stores, which should have been left at Vellore, were burnt last night. Major Dallas gives every possible assistance to the Park and Colonel Close is indefatigable in his personal exertions. Notwithstanding all our regulations, so well framed, and with a knowledge of the abuses of last war, we are still at the mercy of the bullock owners. I have had conversations with Close and Macaulay on the subject, and have said everything to induce Vanketrangum Dallas's Dabesh (*a*) to use his influence with all descriptions of natives in the Bullock Department and to promote the public service, which he promises faithfully to do. The very movement of our equipment depends upon this branch of the Service, and it may be wise to deviate in some measure from the prescribed regulations, in order to prevent a total failure; and even to wink at abuses, for it is not in our power to prevent them at this period.

15th March.

N. B.—Roebuck's carts for the transportation of guns.

The army marched by the left. Crossed the rugged high grounds which run from Bangalore to the Cavery and encamped at Cagliporam. Four regiments of cavalry were added to the usual Rear Guard, the whole under General Floyd; the enemy, although in great bodies, did not attempt anything. The contingent encamped on the heights, on the right of the army. The Brinjaries, who had promised to carry 1,000 shot, disappointed us and they did not move them from the ground; but owing to the exertions of Captain Malcolm, they were brought forward. We were very uneasy about Colonel Close, and apprehensive that he might have been taken, as there were straggling Horse, in the intervals between the Line and the Park; he did not reach Head-Quarters till late in the evening.

16th March.

The army marched by the left in two Divisions: the Cavalry, left Wing, 5th Brigade and Park, forming the first; and the 1st and 3rd Brigades, the second Division. They marched at different hours, an interval was kept, which was attended with considerable inconvenience, because small parties of Horse interrupted the communication. The getting on the Ordnance Department

17th March.

(*a*) Interpreter.

is our principal embarrassment. The cattle are in low condition; the Brinjaries have not given the assistance they promised; Colonel Carlisle (*a*) although a most respectable officer, appears to want energy, and the subordinate officers under him are not much to exert themselves. The General has called upon the army to afford their assistance in the carriage of stores. There never was a more zealous army, but there are certain characters who should be inspired with a spirit of exertion; but, alas, that depends solely upon the mover of the machine, and then I fear, we are defective.

Some sorties were taken by the Nizam's Horse, they say that Poorneah (*b*) with all Tippoo's Cavalry, few guns and Rocketboys, are in the neighbourhood of Bangalore, with orders to watch the motion of our army; and that the Sultan is in great force near the Muddoor river, determined to give us battle.

18th March.

The First Division marched by the left and encamped at Arravelly: The Second Division remained on its ground to protect such of the stores, as could not be moved. The contingent also halted. The failure in the Bullock and Store Department is really serious. On this very ground last war we experienced a similar and much greater distress; but there was a different feeling in the army arising from that confidence, which every man had in the noble Lord at our head. It is not in my nature to despond, and I never listen with patience or temper to those who look only on the gloomy side of the picture; but this is a period which calls for the utmost exertions of everyone who is interested in the public welfare. Independent of all our embarrassments, we have to contend with time which may prove our most serious enemy. Close and Macaulay have a just sense of our situation and of our resources and are indefatigable. Wellesley is all zeal and so indeed is every man on whom anything depends, but that zeal should be properly directed.

19th March.

The army marched; the First Division encamped at Tagganelly; the second with the Park, about 2 miles S. W. of Arrapilly and the contingent close to the

20th March.

(*a*) Commissary of Stores.

(*b*) The famous Minister under successive Mysorean rulers. He was a Brahmin of uncommon talent, and was the Minister of finance under Hyder Ali and his son Tippoo Sultan. Hyder owed not a little of his success to the admirable arrangement of the commissariat during his wars, and to the able administration of the revenues during peace, by Poorneah. In Tippoo's reign, he was the only Hindu holding high office under his Government. On the restoration of the old Hindu dynasty, the British appointed him Dewan of the new Raja, and his administration of Mysore till his retirement in 1811 was marked by extraordinary prosperity. General Wellesley (afterwards Duke of Wellington) wrote year and a half after the fall of Seringapatam. The "Dewan.....seems to pursue the wisest and most benevolent course for the promotion of industry and opulence, the protection of property, and the maintenance of internal tranquillity and order in Mysore." He died in 1812.

Mud Fort. This was a very tiresome march, but owing to the exertions of individuals, few or no stores were left behind.

The movement of the army from the neighbourhood of Bangalore, by this route, seems to have been unexpected by the enemy, for we have seen but very few of their horse and have found a great deal of dry forage.

21st March. The army marched and encamped at Kankanhelly; the Park remained on the north side of the Arkawatly river, and the contingent took up its ground, near that which was occupied yesterday, by the First Division. There was a great scarcity of forage immediately in the neighbourhood of our camp; but a great quantity was brought in from the S. E. of the Fort. This place is in the same ruinous state, in which it was left last war and appears to have been quite neglected.

The distance from the river at Kankanhelly to that at Sutlanpetta, being 17 miles, and the enemy having it in their person to destroy the tanks in the intermediate space, as they did last war, has made us look forward to the march from hence, with no small degree of anxiety. The ill effects of this very march were not recovered by Lord Cornwallis's army during the campaign; and has frequently been the subject of conversation at head-quarters; whichever route we had taken, we were liable to a similar inconvenience. It being of the utmost importance, in the reduced state of our cattle to shorten the march, I proposed to the General to reconnoitre and he gave me a regiment of cavalry for that purpose. I took a few Pioneers with me but was disappointed in not finding water in a sandy bed a few miles from Kankanhelly, where I hoped it might have been had by digging. I proceeded to the Pass near Achell and with a few dismounted troopers ascended a high hill, from which I discovered two or three tanks with water, a little off the road. There were some hundreds of the enemy's horse posted at them, probably to watch the motions of our army. Captain Orr (*a*) was with me; we were particularly careful to prevent our being observed by the enemy, and having made a sketch on the spot, we returned to camp and reached head-quarters about 8 in the evening. I suggested to the General the absolute necessity of securing the tanks without delay. A long and warm discussion took place; for there were various opinions; some thinking it too hazardous to detach any part of the army so far in advance, while Tippoo was reported to be in the neighbourhood of Sultanpetta. Luckily my field books of the

(*a*) Captain of the Guides.

Marches of the army last war showed the nature of the ground beyond the tanks to be so strong, that a few corps properly disposed, could oppose Tippoo's army were he so imprudent as to cross the Maddoor and Sultanpetta rivers and quit a very strong position, which was not likely. The General ordered the 5th Brigade and a Regiment of Native Cavalry, under Colonel Roberts, to accompany me and Orr, and we set off at 10 at night to secure the tanks, to surprize the enemy, being but a secondary consideration. The enemy's videttes, posted on the road just beyond the Pass, apprized the party of our approach. They had scarce time to escape for we pushed them with the cavalry, wounded a few and took two prisoners. I immediately examined the banks of the tanks, which had been cut through, in the course of the evening and the water was running fast out. A great quantity of milkhedge had been thrown into them to poison the water, which the Sepoys removed and we repaired the banks. The detachment took up a favourable position, and at daybreak we were obliged to open guns upon the enemy's horse, who were very troublesome.

22nd March. The army was formed into two divisions: The first, consisting of the cavalry with the exception of one regiment and the right wing; the second, of one regiment of cavalry, the left wing, park and stores. The first division marched at daybreak from Kankanhelly and encamped on the west side of the tanks at Achell. The park crossed the Arkawatty river and encamped at Kankanhelly, protected by the 2nd division, which moved ground. The contingent marched from near Taganelly and encamped about a mile north of the fort.

Two prisoners taken by Captain Walker (who commands Malcolm's Troop) say, that Tippoo is with his army between Sultanpetta and Mallavelly; that Poorneah had marched with the Regular Horse from Bangalore, by the way of Chenapatam, to join the Sultan; that there has been an action between General Stuart and Tippoo, in which a great many were killed and wounded; among the killed was the Binkey Nabab, and Syed Ghaffar (*a*) was wounded, two of their best Officers. These men belong to a party of about 60 Horse, who have watched the motions of the army, since we have crossed the frontier, and have daily sent intelligence to Tippoo.

(*a*) Syed Ghaffar was formerly a Subedar in the Native Cavalry of the Nabab of Arcot; and afterwards commandant of a Revenue Corps in the Company's service; in which station, he was taken prisoner by Tippoo Sultan in 1782. Sometime afterwards, he was prevailed upon to enter into the service of the Sultan, to whom he was much attached and always proved himself a brave and faithful adherent——Beatson's War with Tippoo Sultan.

The first division marched by the left and encamped at Sultanpetta.

23rd March. On the Advanced Guard approaching the ground of encampment a great cloud of dust to the westward, indicated that the enemy in force was in motion. The contingent marched at two in the morning. The General intended that it should have halted at Achell; but as Colonel Wellesley had advanced close to the army, he was obliged to cross the small river on account of water and encamp in our front. The second division encamped at Achell. Having taken the precaution to place guards over the tanks, to prevent the cattle going into them, there was a sufficiency of water for the several divisions of the army.

24th March. The first division which is considered the fighting part of the army marched at 6 in the morning, and took up a very strong position, on the west bank of the Madoor river; the cavalry encamped on the east bank, in the rear. This movement became necessary, because Tippoo's army is at no great distance, and because the contingent had taken up its ground in our front. The second division, with the park, encamped at Sultanpetta. The whole army is again nearly connected.

As the army crossed the Madoor river, a letter was received from General Stuart, confirming the accounts of the action with Tippoo. The letter states, that on the 6th instant, Tippoo attacked the advanced posts of the Bombay Army, with the best part of his force, that in the attempt he was repulsed, with considerable slaughter and the loss of some principal Officers, and that on the 11th the enemy had moved back towards Seringapatam.

Abundance of forage was found on the right of the camp, and by the exertions of Colonel Wellesley, some thousand bundles of straw were brought in, which were given to the cattle of the Ordnance Department. Tippoo's army had been encamped on this ground extending along the west bank of the river; and last night, from a hill near Sultanpetta, the enemy were seen striking their tents. Syed Ghaffar, who was encamped within two miles of Sultanpetta, moved only yesterday morning, upon the approach of the army. Tippoo had lately opened the road from this to Kankanhelly and Arravelly. It is natural to suppose that it was his intention to have opposed us, before we advanced so far. That he did not at the Madoor river is unaccountable. The ground was particularly favourable for him and had he sacrificed a few guns, which he might have placed to great advantage on the heights in our front, which command the passage of the river, he might have given us a great deal of annoyance, killed and wounded a

number of men and when pressed by our troops, as the country was quite open in his rear, he might have drawn off, in perfect security. He must have been aware of these advantages, and from all our information, it was supposed, he would have availed himself of them. Tippoo was advised by Mons. Chapny to oppose our army at this place, and at one time had resolved to do so! but on the approach of our army he retired towards Mallavelly. That he did not, can only be attributed to a want of confidence in his troops; occasioned probably by the repulse he met with at Sedaseer. Hitherto we have met with scaree any opposition from the enemy, when he ought to have harassed us every day on the march, and by retarding us, have gained time, which should be his principal object.

25th March. Orders of march had been issued yesterday, but were this morning countermanded after the General had beat. We are too near Tippoo, to be moving in separate divisions; and it would be the height of imprudence to leave the park, stores or provisions in the rear. Our object is to protect our equipment and to take up a position before Seringapatam as expeditiously as possible; not to seek an action. In our present almost crippled state for want of carriage, it would but add to our embarrassments, to have to carry perhaps two or three hundred wounded men. It seems necessary to give this impression to the General; at the same time, an action should not be avoided. I have more than once mentioned the conduct of Marquis Cornwallis, on the day we took up our ground before Bangalore in the face of the whole of Tippoo's army. Although we did not return one shot, it was one of the most brilliant days during the war.

The cavalry crossed the Madoor river and encamped on the left of the Line; the second division marched from Sultanpetta and took up the ground, which had been occupied by the cavalry.

Another letter was received from General Stuart stating, that Tippoo arrived in force at Periapatam on the 5th instant; the next morning his troops in two columns attacked the advanced post at Sedasser, consisting of Colonel Montresor's Brigade, which maintained its ground, until General Stuart brought up a reinforcement of Europeans, about 2 in the afternoon and repulsed the enemy. Tippoo's loss was considerable and some of his best officers were killed and taken prisoners.

Yesterday, I received an official letter from the General, stating the very great satisfaction he feels in offering me his thanks for the important public service rendered by me on the evening and night of the 22nd, that although, fully sensible of the able and useful assistance he uniformly receives from my zeal and experience, the judicious reconnoitre which I

conducted that day, more particularly demands his acknowledgments; as it enabled him, by adopting my suggestions to secure water for the army in tanks cut by the enemy, halfway between Kankanhelly and Sultanpetta; and thus defeat the view of distressing us, which must have been the case, had the water escaped. He adds that he shall take an early opportunity of conveying these, his sentiments, to the Governor General in Council.

From conversations I have had with Colonel Gent (*a*), it is very evident, that he is rather disgusted and I think with great reason. As yet no question has been asked him, respecting the plan of attack of Seringapatam. Whatever may have been determined upon, such conduct is scandalous and cannot fail to damp the ardour and repress the zeal of the whole Corps of Engineers. I have mentioned this to Macaulay and have pointed out the propriety of General Harris communicating with Colonel Gent. I know it is believed by Gent, that whatever is proposed by Beatson, will be adopted; and that *he* will have merely the executive part. But no plan can be determined upon until the Fort is reconnoitred, and Beatson's favourite idea of attacking the N. E. angle cannot be adopted. It is decidedly the strongest fort, in point of defence; and a very large train of artillery would be requisite to silence the fire of the enemy; which might be from 60 or 70 pieces of cannon. Besides, the attack of the Island would be a serious undertaking. Close and Macaulay (*b*), who are in favour of an attack on the S. W. face, have requested Beatson to turn his thoughts to it. Macaulay will speak to the General about Gent, and remove any discontent or cause of jealousy, and Beatson to whom I have spoken, will communicate with the Engineers. The General has little more to do than to secure the cordial services of the army, to ensure success.

Extract of General Letter.
"The Commander-in-Chief has reported to us that Major Allan had rendered important service to the Army at an early period of the Campaign, by enabling His Excellency to make a judicious movement for securing supplies of water, which had been endangered by the operations of the Enemy."

The army marched by the left, the contingent flanking the baggage to the left, and encamped at Basuwanaporam. Large bodies of the enemy's horse were in front, during the march and our cavalry, which led the Column, was rocketted on approaching the ground of encampment. A very large body of the enemy's horse, with elephants, &c., drew up on the road to Mallavelly, at the distance of four or five miles; the line therefore remained under arms, for sometime after it had taken up its grouud and until the enemy drew off. Reports from Hircarrahs and followers say, that the Sultan is determined to give us battle at Mallavelly.

26th March.

(*a*) Chief Engineer.
(*b*) Military Secretary to the Commander-in-Chief.

In the afternoon I reconnoitred, as far as I could with safety, to ascertain the course of a deep nulla, in which there is a great deal of water and which passes close by Wellesley's Camp. It probably comes from the large tanks at Mallavelly, the banks of which may have been cut by the enemy; not only with a view of distressing us for water, but also to overflow the low ground, where Tippoo may oppose us, with some advantage. They cut the bank of the tank, which waters the army on *this* ground; but a party was sent the preceding evening to repair it. Those at Mallavelly are too large to admit of the whole of the water being drained off.

Captain Macaulay yesterday afternoon, from a rock near the cavalry lines, observed a large body of the enemy with guns 14 or 15 to the westward of Mallavelly, moving in S. W. direction, across the road leading to Seringapatam. The proposed disposition of the army for the ensuing march was discussed last night at General Harris's tent, with some warmth. Every one thought it probable, we should have an action; and it was determined that the army should move on the high road, the right wing leading and the park in the rear, protected by the left wing; and, if practicable, that the contingent should turn the right flank of the enemy. The usual order of march of our line, being by the left, and that of the contingent by the right, flanking the baggage on our left; I suggested, pointed out in a sketch I had prepared for the General, and urged the propriety of Colonel Wellesley marching by his *left*; in order to gain time and prevent his being obliged to countermarch to the right, in face of the enemy. It was, however, determined that we should march in the usual order; but no plan was formed, which from our knowledge of the position of the enemy and of the ground, ought not to have been neglected.

27th March.

The army moved at daybreak. On approaching Mallavelly, the enemy was at no great distance, and our cavalry was ordered to form on the left of the road, between the rightwing and contingent. The enemy did not attempt to oppose the army crossing the low swampy ground to the eastward of the village, which they might have done with considerable advantage. Some Rocket boys were scattered in a large garden close on the left of the road and under cover of the bank of a large tank on the right; but were driven off by a few shots from the advanced piquets, which were at the head of the Line. On reaching the fort of Mallavelly, the enemy's First Line was distinctly seen, drawn up on high ground to the westward, at the distance of about 2 miles. General Harris and his suite came up, when Colonel Richardson suggested the necessity of obliging the enemy to retire, before the army encamped; but after some conversation, he was desired to mark out the ground as usual. He

moved on for that purpose, with the advance piquets which had been augmented, supported by the 25th Light Dragoons and 2nd Regiment Native Cavalry; and I was ordered to mark out ground for the left Wing on the N. E. side of the village. The piquets were posted in front, with their right to a village, and drove off by a fire of musketry, a party of Horse and Rocketboys, which had advanced towards them; while the two Regiments of cavalry covered the Line of Encampment, which was marking out. About half past ten, the enemy opened several guns; the cavalry being within range of their shot, some of which had taken effect were ordered to fall back; but as the piquets were considerably advanced and threatened by the enemy, the cavalry were again ordered to advance and support them, which brought on the action.

The right Wing, which led, had reached its ground of encampment, immediately on the west side of the fort; three regiments of cavalry, with the contingent, on their left, had crossed the low ground; the heavy guns, stores and baggage even in the village of Mallavelly; and the left Wing had taken up its ground in the rear of the whole; few situations could have afforded better cover for so large an equipment. As the enemy continued the cannonade, the 5th which was the leading brigade, under Colonel Roberts, was ordered to form on the left of the advanced piquets; the 25th Dragoon being on their right and the 2nd Regiment Native Cavalry in the rear of their left. The first Brigade under Major-General Baird, moved on in column and formed on the left of the 5th and the 3rd Brigade, under Colonel Gowdie, on the left of the 1st; thus having reversed the order of battle of the right Wing. It was while these movements were making that I returned, after having marked out the ground for the left Wing. The several brigades, even single corps were advancing towards the enemy unconnected and so rapidly, as to have left their guns behind. They were at so great a distance, that Captain Young and myself were almost at a loss to determine, which body of troops we were most likely to be able to reach. We joined the European Brigade, and at this period, Tippoo's Horse, if they had done their duty, would have prevented our gaining any advantage during the day. The enemy retired to the next rising ground, keeping up the cannonade, and we opened some field-pieces and two brass 18-pounders, which were brought to a commanding spot, and fired with effect over the right Wing as it advanced, which by this time was nearly formed in Line, although not quite connected, there being intervals between the brigades. It was necessary to send Companies to the rear, to cover the field-pieces, which had been left behind; the bullocks, not being able to keep pace with the troops. Neither the three regiments of cavalry, nor the contingent on

the left, were in sight; although the services of the cavalry were particularly required. On reaching a hollow, which separated the two ridges of high ground, the enemy's infantry as well as cavalry kept up a smart fire on the 74th Regiment; which was rather advanced and on the left of the 1st Brigade. I had before brought up the 2nd Regiment of Native Cavalry, to the rear of the interval between the 1st and 5th Brigades; and at this period, I prevailed upon the General to allow me to take forward the Regiment, to charge a body of the enemy with a howdaed elephant; we have since learned that this elephant carried the Royal Standard and that Tippoo was there in person; only a few hundred yards in our front. We had got beyond the right flank of the 1st Brigade, at a smart pace, when the regiment was suddenly ordered back; because the body of the enemy was too formidable. At the very moment, a small, but select party of Horse, advanced and charged the two righthand Corps of the 1st Brigade; which were the 12th Regiment and Scotch Brigade; they came on rather slow, and undaunted, but were repulsed with considerable loss; many of them were shot close to the ranks, and two or three who penetrated the line, were killed in the rear. I think it was unfortunate, that the 2nd Regiment of Cavalry was ordered to halt; for the men were going on with the greatest spirit. And it is to be lamented that it did not occur to any person about the General who knew where the 25th Dragoons were posted, to send for that Corps; for there can be no doubt, but the *two* regiments would have charged with considerable success. The main body of the enemy, seeing the fate of their advanced party, drew off; as did their infantry, from the front of the 74th Regiment. The contingent was at this time at some distance on the left, advancing towards the right of Tippoo's line, in échellon of Corps; supported on its right by three regiments of cavalry, one of which was the 19th Dragoons. A large body of the enemy's infantry quitted their guns and advanced towards the 33rd Regiment, which was the leading Corps of Colonel Wellesley's Division. They shewed great bravery, giving their fire and receiving a discharge of grape and musketry from the 33rd, within 60 yards; when they gave way. General Floyd, at the head of the cavalry, did not let this critical moment escape him; he wheeled round the right flank of the 33rd, cut down some hundreds of the enemy and took six stand of colors. The enemy now retired from height to height with precipitation. The cannonade lasted exactly three hours; their fire had almost ceased; and the country was so open that it was impracticable to overtake them. Thus circumstanced, and being obliged to encamp at Mallavelly, on account of water, the pursuit was stopped. After a short halt, the troops returned; and in the afternoon took up the ground, which had been marked out in the morning. Our loss

was trifling, 2 Officers wounded, 6 Europeans killed and 33 wounded; 1 Native killed, 12 wounded and 6 missing. The enemy's loss must have been considerable, 1,000 were killed and wounded, 6 Officers of rank.

Abdul Azeez, who commanded one of the three Cooshoons which composed the butchery that attacked Colonel Wellesley's Division, was taken prisoner. He says, butchery was entirely destroyed;—that there were only two others and the regular Horse actually engaged under the command of Purneah; who ordered them to advance upon our army; that Tippoo with three of his sons and Curumadeen Cawn, were in a second line, at some distance in the rear. It is confidently reported that Tippoo had given orders to his troops, to direct their attack, particularly against the Europeans: That they did so, is certain. The firmness of his infantry, when opposed to the 33rd and 74th Regiments and the bravery of the small party of Horse, which charged the right of the European Brigade, have seldom been equalled by Tippoo's troops in any former action; and could only be surpassed, by the determined coolness and steadiness of the 12th Regiment when the enemy were repulsed. And here, my dear Aston, a tribute is due to *your* memory for it is acknowledged by all, that it is to *you* the 12th Regiment is indebted, for that high state of discipline, which on all occasions will reflect the greatest credit on them.

There were 6,500 Infantry in the First Line; 10,000 in the second, 2,000 Regular Horse, 9,000 Selladar Horse, 42 Field pieces, 8 Heavy guns.

The heavy guns were served by Said Ghaffar. Commoradeen had no command and took no part in the action. Tippoo was in the rear of the small party of Horse that charged the European Brigade and drew off his cavalry after the repulse.

The Left Wing remained on its ground of encampment, and the park and baggage in the village, during the action, unmolested by the enemy. A party of the Nizam's Horse, led on by Captain Malcolm, charged in the rear of our cavalry and behaved tolerably well. Our advanced piquets were particularly well conducted by Colonel Sherbrooke, and Colonel Cotton with the 25th Dragoons kept in check a large body of the enemy, and threatened the left of their Line.

It will scarce be credited that no disposition was made for the attack, neither when the advanced piquets quitted Mallavelly, nor when the enemy commenced the cannonade; nor even when the brigades advanced; although the position of the enemy was distinctly seen from the walls of the fort. Wellesley regretted that he had not been ordered to march by his *left* as I had proposed the night before; which would have saved much time and probably have put it in his power to have turned the right flank of the enemy.

This action, although it cannot be attended by any particularly good consequences, may be of service to those Corps which have not been much employed in the field.

It had been long determined, but kept secret, that the army from this neighbourhood should turn off to the southward and cross the Cavery near Bannoor where the river has a sandy bottom, and where the ford at this season of the year, is supposed not to be difficult. In consequence of which, I reconnoitred to the left, and having determined upon the next ground of encampment, returned in the evening to head-quarters. Straggling horse were about, but as they were not burning the forage in that direction and only towards Seringapatam, the enemy can have no idea that we mean to alter the direction of our march.

28th March. The army marched by the left, the right wing leading, followed by four regiments of cavalry and the left wing; the whole flanking the heavy park, which formed a column on the left. The army encamped in three lines, at Congaraparam, 4 miles and a half from Mallavelly. The contingent did not move, being but a short distance in the rear of our right.

The general having expressed a wish to ascertain the distance of the Cavery, as soon as the army came to the ground, I pushed on with two troops of cavalry a few miles to the southward, and having picked up some country people and placed guards over a great quantity of forage, returned to head-quarters. The distance to the Cavery being considerable, Colonel Wellesley proposed to go the next day with the contingent and that I should accompany him in order to send or bring back the necessary information for the march of the army. This was highly approved by the General and some others; while there were those, who thought it better to reconnoitre with a small party, Wellesley's proposal proceeded from excess of zeal and a desire to remove the General's anxiety. I had a good deal of conversation with Macaulay on the subjects, and begged the General to countermand the order for the march of the contingent and to allow me to take the cavalry piquets and that I would go to the Cavery. It was four in the afternoon before we were out of camp, but by galloping the last three or four miles, we reached Sosilly with a small party, just as it was dark, the distance being more than 12 miles. After having ascertained the nature of the ford, we returned to camp and reached head-quarters about midnight. The General was highly pleased with the success of this reconnoitre, in which Macaulay accompanied me. There were a great many inhabitants at Sosilly and all the cattle of the adjacent country near the fort; which promised a large supply for the army.

29th March. The army marched by the left and encamped at Sosilly. It was of such importance, to secure the passage of the river, that the left wing crossed immediately and encamped on the south side; the right wing encamped

on the north bank and the contingent in its rear. Notwithstanding we know there were so many cattle near the fort; not one-tenth of the number were secured for the public service; indeed, with such innumerable followers as are with our army and with the whole of the Nizam's people, who are plunderers, it is very difficult to protect any cattle we meet with. It was however a seasonable supply; and a great quantity of grain and bazar articles were found in the fort, for which the inhabitants were paid.

The Cavery is about 300 yards broad, with three feet water in the deepest part, a fine sandy bottom, and the banks, which are of soft earth, are not steep. The Capani river, about 200 yards broad, with a sandy bottom, joins the Cavery at Narsingaporam, about a mile below Sosilly. There was little or no water on the road from the last ground, but the country abounded in dry forage and is extremely well-cultivated, the soil being richer than any we have seen. This has proved a no less fortunate than judicious movement of the army; and was made, without the enemy having the slightest intimation of it; for we did not see a horseman on the march. No doubt Tippoo expected us by the direct road to Arrakerry, where it is said, he is with his army. Yesterday evening, I desired Cheenavassyah, who accompanied me on horseback, to recommend to the inhabitants, to remain at Sosilly; they hardly knew who we were. And it seems during the night, a rumour reached those within the fort, that Tippoo had sent a party of horse in the evening, with orders to the inhabitants to remain where they were; in consequence of which, not a soul stirred, and to their astonishment this morning, they found out the mistake.

The Fort of Sosilly is about 560 yards square, built of stone and mud, and is close on the north bank of the Cavery. There are neither guns nor troops in it, but it would make a good post of communication.

30th March. The Battering train and stores began to cross the river at daybreak; and with the assistance of a strong working party, who exerted themselves extremely, the whole was got over by one o'clock. In the afternoon the right wing and cavalry crossed, and took up a position in front of the left wing, a battalion of Sepoys having been left in the fort to cover the rear. The contingent also crossed in the course of the day and encamped in the rear of the left wing between the two rivers.

The dam at Arrakerry diverts great part of the water into two nullas on either side of the Cavery. That to the southward, winds through our camp and falls into the Capany and has three or four feet of fine running water. As it is of consequence to retain the water for the convenience

of our next encampment, I have recommended that the Pioneers should throw a dam across the Nulla, which has been ordered.

The Nizam's troops have made a sweep of the country to the eastward, but returned without having collected any cattle. A few of their horsemen behaved scandalously ill on the march to Sosilly, having plundered the baggage of the army. Two of them detected in the fact were seized, and Meer Allum afterwards sent them to Captain Malcolm, that they might be punished by the General.

31st March The army halted to allow everything to be brought across the Cavery and to refresh the cattle. A great deal of grain has been found in the neighbourhood of the encampment and many bullocks and sheep have been brought in by the followers. The General paid Meer Allum a visit, which was well received.

1st April. The army marched and encamped at Rangasamvodram, the right being about a mile from the Cavery. The Nulla affords an abundant supply of water for the army. A considerable body of the enemy's horse shewed themselves on the left, on high commanding ground, apparently reconnoitring our army. It is reported that Tippoo means to give us battle.

The Nizam's Horse, instead of taking up their ground in the rear of the right of the army, encamped immediately in front. It is not always that the ground pointed out is occupied. So near as we are to the enemy, it is highly improper to permit the Nizam's Troops to be in front; for if they should be attacked, they would fall back upon our line and create the greatest confusion; nor should they ever be allowed to pass through our line of encampment.

2nd April The army was detained several hours this morning, to allow to Nizam's Horse and their baggage to cross the head of the line, in order to gain their station on the left flank. From the position they had taken up yesterday, this was foreseen. The General sometimes gives his assent to what is proposed, without thinking of the inconvenience it may create, and although a different plan may have been previously determined upon. The army after a very short, but extremely tedious march, encamped at Hooravanelly the right being near the dam at Arrakerry. The heavy park did not get into camp till 8 in the evening; partly owing to the reduced state of the cattle and partly to the badness of the road; having to cross a dry Nulla, with high banks, several times on the march, and which could not be avoided, but by making a considerable detour to the southward. There

was a great deal of confusion, as the Nizam's Horse were getting to their ground of encampment.

On coming to the ground, a large body of the enemy's regular horse drew up about four miles in our front; where they remained, until late in the evening. It was supposed, from crimson umbrellas being seen, that Tippoo was many hours on a high hill, reconnoitring the position of our army. A Hircarrah, who arrived in camp to-day, with a letter from General Stuart, positively asserts that the Sultan set fire to his palace with his own hand and ordered the town to be burnt. A great smoke had been observed in the direction of Seringapatam, but it had more the appearance of smoke occasioned by the burning of stacks of dry forage than of an extensive town. It is also reported that Tippoo has removed his family and treasure to Chittledroog.

3rd April. The army made but a short march and encamped at Ankanelly. It was intended to have gone farther; but finding sufficient water in the low grounds, it was judged advisable to halt. With so enormous an equipment and Tippoo's Army close to us, with the island to retire to, it is necessary to be cautious in our movements. The army is encamped fronting the the island; the contingent on the right, extending towards the Cavery, which is about a mile distant. - The hill from which Tippoo reconnoitred yesterday is immediately in front of the contingent and occupied by the advanced piquet; our position is extremely strong.

On the advanced guard coming to the ground of encampment, a very large body of Tippoo's regular cavalry shewed themselves in front, on the south side of the Cavery, near the Chendagallford, but made no attempt whatever to annoy us. In the afternoon, I had a fine view of Seringapatam from the advanced piquet. A great many troops are encamped on the east face of the fort within the new lines and people were moving about in all directions on the island. It is now ascertained that neither the palace nor town are destroyed; but there is not a house in Shar Ganjam that is not unroofed; Loll-baug is quite bare of trees, and wears a very different face to what it did when first seen last war.

4th April. The army and contingent marched by the left, in one column, the cavalry leading; the park formed a column on the left, flanked by a strong corps and the whole encamped at Nova-shahar, about 5 miles south of Seringapatam. Every man and every gun in the army must have been distinctly seen by the enemy, from the walls of the fort, as we passed; for we were in one connected line, extending almost from the last, to the present ground of

encampment. A few rockets were thrown by the enemy, which came within our flanking parties, but nothing was attempted by their cavalry. On the march, General Floyd sent Captain Price with a troop of cavalry, to reconnoitre new Mysore about 3 miles on the left or to the southward. The Killedar with about 100 peons came out of the fort, but did not molest our party. It is not finished and is apparently without guns.

In the afternoon, I went to our advanced piquet, which was considerably too distant from the army, not seen from the line, there being high grounds between, and might have been cut off, without our being able to support it. The Officer informed me that large bodies of the enemy, seemingly rocket-boys, had been coming into the large Topemen Sultanpetta, all the afternoon. So the tope is not a mile from the piquet, and the ground between is quite open; on my return, I pointed out to the General the exposed situation of the piquet, and recommended that it should be withdrawn after dark, to the bank of a dry Nulla, which forms a good post and is at a proper distance from camp. The General approved of this; and determined to scour the tope; for which purpose he ordered out General Baird with the 74th Regiment. Having entered the Tope, and not finding the enemy there, the regiment returned, but it being extremely dark, missed the road and came unexpectedly on a small party of the enemy, most of whom were either killed or wounded. After marching about all night, the regiment reached its line; just before the General had beat.

5th April. The army marched and took up its ground before Seringapatam about 2 miles and a half from the S. W. face of the fort.* The right Wing and Regiment de Meuron, fronted the north, with the left near the south bank of the Cavery; Colonel Wellesley's Division on the right, fronted the N. E; and the Nizam's troops and two Regiments of cavalry were in the rear.

*4000 yards.

It having been determined to detach a force to meet the Bombay Army, the left wing (with the exception of the Meuron Regiment) and four regiments of cavalry, the whole under General Floyd, encamped about 2 miles in the rear, on the high road to Periapatam; for the convenience of moving off the next morning.

After having marked out the ground for this division, General Floyd asked me if I had any objection to his requesting of the General that I might accompany him to Periapatam. He said so many handsome things, it was impossible to shew any reluctance and he called upon me soon after to tell me that the General had consented. Colonel Wellesley

disapproved of my quitting head-quarters, and went to General Harris to prevent it, but the General said it was unavoidable, as General Floyd had made a point that I should accompany him. Although this was flattering, it was far from what I wished. In the afternoon, accompanied General Harris to the advanced piquets, to look at the ground in front; it having been determined to dislodge the enemy from the aqueduct and the Sultanpetta Tope; from which they threw rockets into the lines and occasioned some anxiety for the safety of the park. At sunset, went to General Floyd's Camp.

6th April. The division under General Floyd marched at daybreak and encamped at Suckuapooram. Small parties of the enemy's horse between us and the Cavery were employed burning the forage; but before we reached our ground, they left us. On the march, we came unexpectedly upon a number of poor inhabitants, who had taken shelter with their cattle, near some low rugged hills. We collected a few bullocks and sheep. A party of the enemy endeavoured to drive them off, but were prevented by our cavalry.

Before the division moved in the morning, we learned that Colonel Shawe with the 12th Regiment and two battalions of Sepoys, had driven the enemy from a ruined village near the aqueduct and had established a post there; but that we had failed in the attempt to dislodge the enemy from the Sultanpetta Tope. A heavy fire of musketry was kept up all the night; and during the day, we have had an incessant fire of cannon from the fort. This state of anxiety and ignorance of what is doing, is quite distressing.

7th April. The division marched to Cutlimalawady; no appearance of an enemy Abundance of fine forage and water; it is much to be regretted that the cattle of the army were not sent with us. Indeed it was expected that all the pure carriage of every description would have been sent.

8th April. The division marched to Periapatam and took up a strong position on the east side of the fort, which we occupied with a party of Sepoys. On coming to the ground, the preconcerted signal of minute guns was made, but not returned. On the march, some white objects were observed on a hill towards Sedasur, which were supposed to be rocks; but which from the information we had of the position of the outposts of the Bombay Army, when attacked by Tippoo, we hoped might prove to be tents; and I proposed to General Floyd to go to the Bombay Army which could not be more than 14 miles from us and to acquaint General Stuart of the arrival

of the reinforcement of Periapatam. I set off in the afternoon, with a squadron of the 19th Dragoons, and about 6 miles to the westward of Periapatam, met the Bombay Army. Having heard the signal guns, General Stuart immediately moved from his camp, beyond the Sedaseer Pass, and had just come to his ground. The Coorga Rajah (*a*) was with the General and was much struck with the appearance of the Dragoons; the first European Cavalry he had seen. General Stuart informed me that as his rice and stores were at some distance in the rear, he proposed to halt the next day; and I returned to Periapatam in the evening.

9th April. Accompanied General Floyd to the Bombay Army and returned after breakfast. In the forenoon, very large bodies of the enemy's horse shewed themselves in front and attacked the piquet, which the Field Officer of the day had very injudiciously posted, It became necessary to reinforce it; but being much exposed, I recommended to General Floyd to move it to a very strong position more to the right, which he did immediately The horse were very numerous and bold, and it was necessary to keep the line under arms, until late in the afternoon; when the enemy drew off. The piquet was at one time very hard pressed and obliged to fire grape upon the enemy's horse as well as rocketboys, and we found it necessary to make a very rapid movement of a regiment of cavalry to the right, to drive off a party that had got within our camp, almost close to head quarters.

The Coorga Rajah (*a*) attended by General Hartley and a number of Officers, paid General Floyd a visit about two o'clock; and being apprehensive that he might have been intercepted by the enemy, a party of the 19th Dragoons was sent to meet him. As soon as the enemy retired he went along the line and was paid every compliment by he troops. He was particularly struck with the appearance of the European Cavalry, and having expressed a wish to have one of the Dragoon Swords, General Floyd, on the Raja taking leave, presented him with his own, in the handsomest manner.

(*a*) The Raja of Coorg, a gallant Chief, was of great help to the British in their wars with Tippoo Sultan. He had a romantic career and was of a chivalrous nature; when a boy, he was made a prisoner by Hyder Ali who compelled him to become a Mussalman. He was enrolled among the slave troops and continued so under Tippoo Sultan, till he escaped into his own dominions in 1785, since when he proved a most useful ally of the British. At the treaty of Seringapatam in 1702 Lord Cornwallis stipulated for the security of the gallant Raja. Tippoo was irritated at the demand and broke off negotiations with the British who thereupon began to renew hostilities; Tippoo finding his troops reluctant to defend the Capital, was compelled to accept the dictated terms——PENNANT'S VIEW OF HINDUSTAN.

Early in the morning, I met the Bombay Army on the march, and
10th April. having pointed out the ground it was to occupy, on the south side of the fort, I returned with General Stuart to General Floyd's and every thing was arranged for the whole to march to-morrow. General Stuart requested that I would mark out the ground for his army also, and desired the Quarter Master General to attend to my directions.

Wrote to my friends at Madras, by the way of Tellicherry; that I expected to see them by the King's birthday—hoped to embark before my own (11th June) and, at all events, to dine in England on Christmas day.

Large bodies of Horse in front, during the day.

The whole marched at daybreak and encamped at Kumliporam. The
11th April. enemy were very troublesome on the march; large bodies of regular horse were on our right and approached so near that it was necessary to keep the line quite connnected. They threw a great many rockets and their rocket-boys were particularly daring, as well as some irregular infantry, who came so near as to fire upon the line. The horse hanging upon the division are far more regular and numerous than any we have hitherto seen; and there can be no doubt, but the whole of Tippoo's Cavalry are near us; it is said, they are commanded by Cumeradeen. It was necessary to be particularly cautious in taking up our ground and posting our Piquets. A desperate attempt of the enemy, if successful, might defeat the object of the campaign.

We marched to Cutli Marlawady. The horse were uncommonly bold,
12th April. pressed upon our flanking parties, which had been augmented and obliged us to open guns from the line. Our galloper guns were of the greatest service and our cavalry were very judiciously disposed of. The enemy pressed the rear-guard very hard, although reinforced by a regiment of Europeans. They must have sustained considerable loss, for a great many were knocked down by one discharge of musketry from the rear company.

N.B.—A Bengal Sepoy and another person found hanging on a tree by the road side with their hands cut off. It was said by an old man in the village, that this inhuman act was by orders of Cumeradeen Cawn I can scarce believe it.——

We marched to Sucknipooram; the horse were in the rear and on the
13th April. flanks but not so troublesome as yesterday.

We made a long march to Ballagollam and encamped about 2 miles in the rear of the army. The troops did not
14th April. get to their ground till it was dark. This was very fatiguing march; extremely hot, with very little water on the road and obliged to move slow and cautiously,

on account of the enemy. After having marked out the ground, I went to General Harris to inform him that we should encamp near him. I returned to General Floyd and having taken my leave of him, once more joined head-quarters, almost knocked up. This has been a most fatiguing march, and as I acted as Quartermaster-General to the Bombay Army as well as to our own Division, I was scarce from my horse during the day from the time we left Seringapatam. I am happy that I did not disappoint General Floyd, he expressed his satisfaction at my conduct which he said he should have great pleasure in mentioning to the General.

Went with General Harris to the Bombay Army. In the forenoon
15th April. visited all the advanced posts. They are strong and well connected, the aqueduct makes an admirable parallel, although at a considerable distance from the fort

Visited the piquets and outposts and examined the encampment.
16th April. The Bombay Army moved at different periods in the course of the morning. It marched through our camp and crossed the Cavery at Abercromby's ford, which had been previously examined and reported upon, by Lieutenant Sydenham of the Guides. The Pioneers of both armies had been employed to make it more practicable for the guns; but it still was so rugged and difficult that the bullocks were taken out of the yokes and the guns and tumbrels were drawn across by the troops. A few shots were fired from the fort, but without effect.

As I was acquainted with the ground on the opposite side of the river, General Harris requested me to attend General Stuart and point out the position it was desirable the Bombay Army should take up. I crossed with the leading Regiment the 77th and recommended to General Stuart to seize the low rugged hill which commands the high ground, on which the Edgah redoubt stood, last war. It was absolutely necessary to occupy this, not only to prevent the enemy from taking possession (and if they had, which was expected, it might have been difficult to have dislodged them;) but also to cover the left of the camp. General Stuart ordered General Hartley to move to the hill, with the 77th Regiment supported by the Bombay European and 75th Regiments. It is surprising that the enemy made no other attempt to prevent this movement than by opening guns from the ramparts. As soon as the Bombay Army had taken up its ground, I returned to head quarters. The Right is in a line with the Left of the Grand Army; and the Left extends towards the French rocks, having a strong outpost on

the low hill, which protects the left flank as well as the front of the army. I have recommended to General Stuart to throw up a redoubt on the hill; which, as loose stones are on the spot, can be done with very little labour. Two Companies with a brigade of gun would then be a sufficient force there.

General Floyd moved at daybreak, with five regiments of Cavalry and the left wing to Dalasay-yary, beyond Mysore; in order to cover a party of Brinjaries, sent out the preceding evening, under a very intelligent Native Officer to make a sweep of cattle. The Brinjaries returned in the evening, with a considerable number, sufficient to victual the Europeans for 25 days. This is a most seasonable supply; for there was but a very few days provision of cattle, in camp; which is the more surprising, because reports have been made every evening by Major Corner, of the stock remaining. The necessary precautions were not taken at Sosilly, to secure a larger supply; and since that period, no exertion seems to have been made, until yesterday, to collect any.

For the principal part of the following informations of the operations of the army during the period I was absent with General Floyd, I am indebted to Lieutenant Sydenham of the Engineers.

On the 5th April in the evening, the 12th Regiment and two Battalions of Sepoys with their guns, under the command of Colonel Shawe, took possession of the ruined village in front, near the aqueduct; from which, the enemy during the night, kept up a very heavy fire of musketry on our troops, but with little effect. Major Colin Campbell was killed on this attack. Colonel Oliver who commands one of the battalions, was sick; and just before the troops moved out, Major Campbell was requested to take charge of the Corps. It behaved very ill; and Major Campbell, when endeavouring to get the men into some kind of order again, was shot through the heart, and instantly expired. The Service has lost an experienced good officer and he is sincerely regretted by the whole army. Lieutenant Pixon of the 12th Regiment was also killed and his brother. wounded by the same rocket.

The 33rd Regiment and a Bengal Battalion, under the command of Colonel Wellesley advanced about the same time, to take possession of the Sultanpetta Tope, which was occupied by a large body of the enemy. The fire on our troops as they entered the tope, was so galling; the ground was so intersected by Nullas; and the night was so very dark; that it was judged advisable to retire. Colonel Wellesley was slightly wounded.

Just before daybreak on the 6th, the enemy commenced a very heavy fire of musketry and rockets, on Colonel Shawe's party, but with little effect. It being absolutely necessary to establish posts in the aqueduct, which winds in front of the army; it was determined to drive the enemy from the Sultanpetta Tope through which it runs, and at the same time to advance Colonel Shawe's party to the bank of the aqueduct. At 9 in the morning the Scotch Brigade and two Battalions of Sepoys with four guns, the whole under the command of Colonel Wellesley, advanced in the most regular manner to the tope. As they approached, the enemy opened a heavy fire of musketry, which was returned by a discharge of grape from the field pieces; and Colonel Wellesley detached a party to turn the left flank of the enemy which threw them into confusion and they retreated with the utmost precipitation. At the same moment, Colonel Shawe advanced and took possession of that part of the aqueduct immediately in his front; while the Grenadiers of the 74th Regiment; under Lieutenant-Colonel Wallace, detached from camp for the purpose, succeeded in turning the right flank of the enemy. Part of aqueduct was now abandoned and was immediately occupied by our troops. These several attacks were judiciously planned and ably executed, under cover of guns drawn up on commanding ground in front of the line; strong and connected posts were now established, from the south bank of the Cavery to the village, east of Sultanpetta Tope; completely covering the front of the army, and secured from the fire of the fort, by the bank of the aqueduct which is very high. Hossan Ally Cawn, son of Cutabuddin, former Nabab of Cuddapa, was killed in the defence of the tope. Followed by a few of his adherents, he charged a party of the 2nd Brigade 7th Regiment and was shot; but not until he had made his way through the troops. His relations came in search of the body and were permitted to take it away. Colonel Haliburton having placed it in a dooley, under charge of a Sepoy. The Sepoy and dooley bearers were rewarded and escorted back to their post.

On the 7th April the Engineer's park was established, on the south side of the Sultanpetta Tope. A working party was employed strengthening the posts in the aqueduct, and a battery for two 12-Pounders was begun, on the night. The fort kept up a heavy fire on the advanced posts, but with little effect; the troops being well covered by the bank. A considerable body of the enemy's cavalry, with camels loaded with rockets, were seen moving in the direction of Periapatam. The army moved ground and took up its final position for the siege, about 200 yards nearer the fort.

On the 8th the Pioneers and bamboo coolies were employed in the

Engineer's park. The fort kept up a heavy fire on the outposts. Large parties of workmen were observed strengthening the rampart and making an entrenchment along the south bank of the river, opposite the S. W. face of the fort.

On the 9th, the fire from the fort considerably abated. A letter was sent by Tippoo to General Harris, stating that "he had adhered to treaties, and asking what was meant by the approach of the English armies and the commencement of hostilities." The messengers were dismissed being told that an answer would be sent when the General was at leisure.

On the 10th, a letter was sent to Tippoo, refering him to the letter of the Governor General of the 8th of November, for the reasons of the allied armies and the commencement of hostilities. The Pioneers, a Battalion of Sepoys and half the bamboo coolies and lascars of the army were employed preparing materials for the siege, from the Sultanpetta Tope. That and the other topes within the encampment, will not only furnish sufficient materials for the siege, but likewise fire-wood for the army. The enemy were employed in different parts of the rampart and clearing the ground in front of Shawe's post. The village of Sultanpetta has been made a strong post for a party of Europeans; it covers the right flank of the advanced posts.

On the 11th, strong working parties making up materials. The enemy hard at work on the south face of the fort. The entrenchments upon the Island being finished, their infantry encamped within them. Their fire very slack.

On the 12th, the fort hardly fired a shot.

On the 13th, the fort fired several shot into Camp and one fell within the ropes of the General's tent (more than 4000 yards distant.)

On the 14th the General with two regiments of cavalry and 2000 of the Nizam's Horse, moved out on the Periapatam road, expecting to meet the Bombay Army; the signal guns to announce its approach, having been heard the preceding evening. After waiting sometime, the General returned to camp. The Engineer's park is well supplied with gabeons, fascines and every other material, to commence the siege. The Sultanpetta Tope is nearly cut down, but those in the rear will furnish an ample quantity, there are likewise several large topes in the neighbourhood of the army. In the evening, the Bombay Army and General Floyd's Division encamped about 2 miles in the rear.

The fort has been carefully reconnoitred during the time the army has been encamped before it. Colonel Gent, the Chief Engineer, having been directed to lay before the Commander-in-Chief, his proposed plan of attack, begged to know, whether he was to proceed on a supposition, that the Island was to be taken possession of, or not. He was informed that it was the General's wish to judge of the particular advantages and disadvantages of every line of attack, before he determined upon that which was to be adopted; and he was desired to propose one plan for an attack, connected with the possession of part of the Island, and another, in which that position might not be necessary. At the same time he was told that he might consider the army as occupying both sides of the river, if requisite. Colonel Gent submitted his two plans to the General; one, an attack on the west angle of the fort, considering the army as occupying both sides of the river; and the other, an attack on the S. W. angle, on a supposition that we were in possession of part of the Island; together with his opinion of the advantages and disadvantages of both; remarking that the attack on the S. W. angle could be carried on, although the Cavery should rise, which might not be the case, if the west angle of the fort should be attacked.

17th April.

Colonel Gent stated, that the advantages of attacking the west angle of the fort were, 1st, avoiding the entrenchments thrown up by the enemy on the Island; 2ndly, being the weakest point in respect to flank, particularly the S. W. face; 3rdly, the advantage of facilitating the breaching, by opening batteries on both faces of the angle; and 4thly, that the new line of works, which the enemy were then throwing up, on the south bank of the river, would in a great measure be rendered of little or of no effect; because they might be taken in reverse, and that the disadvantages were, 1st, the difficulty of crossing of the river, even in its present state, the ford not being ascertained; 2ndly the disagreeable and unavoidable necessity of abandoning the attack, if the river should come down, so as to render it impassable; 3rdly, the difficulty of breaching the wall to the base, on account of the stone glacies which embraces the west angle, and, 4thly, the probability of a retrenchment being thrown up across the angle, to cut off the breach and the facility with which such a work could be done, on this point, in preference to any other angle of the fort

He stated that the advantages of attacking the S. W. angle, supposing us to be in possession of part of the Island were, 1st, ditch of the enemy's entrenchments forming a parallel, if found to be not enfiladed

from the fort; 2ndly, being in possession of the Island, the siege might be carried on, notwithstanding the rise of the river; 3rdly, having it in our power to divert the attack to any other point, should the rise of the river, contrary to expectation, prevent our attack on the S. W. angle; 4thly, the great advantage of an enfilading fire, on the south face, on account of the rise towards the S. E.; 5thly, the ruinous state of the inner wall favouring the breaching of the S. W. angle; and, 6thly, the probable advantage of approaching the breach, favoured by the enemy's lines and the bank of the river; by which the danger and difficulty of assaulting the breach across the bed of the river would be avoided. That the disadvantages of this attack were, 1st, the danger and difficulty of storming the enemy's entrenchmets; 2ndly, the army being divided and the inconvenience of keeping up the communication, supposing the river to rise; and, 3rdly, the difficulty that would attend the transporting of the battering train across the river, supposing that it should have risen, and that we were compelled to divert the attack from the S. W. angle.

On the 13th Instant, Colonel Gent submitted these plans for the consideration of the Commander-in-Chief. It was determined to attack the S. W. face of the fort and to breach the wall a little to the right or eastward of the great work at the west angle.

General Floyd returned from Dalavay-yary and encamped about 2 miles from the army. He examined Mysore, which cannot be occupied as a post, because there is no water within, nor sufficiently near the fort. The works are not completed.

The siege may be said to have commenced this day. At four in the afternoon a detachment from the Bombay Army, under Colonel Hart, consisting of the 75th Regiment and two Battalions of Sepoys, supported by the 74th Regiment and a Battalion of Sepoys from the Grand Army, drove the enemy from their posts near the village of Agraram, on the north side of the river. The attack was assisted by the fire of 12 or 14 pieces of artillery, in the advanced posts on the south side of the river; no opposition was made by the enemy; indeed they were chiefly working people. But the fort opened a very heavy fire on our troops and a large body of the enemy, under cover of this fire, advanced to recover the post. They kept up a heavy fire of musketry for some time; but with little effect and returned to the fort. Our troops during the night established themselves at this post, which was the ruins of a redoubt and village, within 960 yards of the west end of the fort. A breast-work was

thrown up on the top of the ruins; and a battery for six 18-pounders, was constructed on the right, to enfilade the enemy's entrenchments on the south side of the river, which were seen in reverse: and also to scour the ground between them and the advanced posts of the Grand Army.

During the attack on the north side of the river, Major McDonald advanced with his battalion from Shawe's post and took possession of a broad and deep Nulla on the left about 500 yards nearer the fort, from which the enemy had considerably annoyed our advanced posts, with musketry and rockets. Captain John Munro, a most zealous, active and experienced officer, was wounded in this attack; and although not dangerously, his services will be lost during the siege. A battery for two 6-pounders was begun close to the Cavery, to protect the left of our advanced posts and to drive the enemy from the bed of the river, from which they keep up a teazing fire of musketry.

18th April. An approach was made from the bridge at Shawe's post to a deep ravine, which communicates with McDonald's Nulla; and the battery on the left, for two 6-pounders was completed during the night. The fort kept up a smart fire on our different outposts. A random shot killed Captain Zoriano of the Bombay Artillery and wounded several men in the Bombay Battery. Lieutenant McReddie, also of the Artillery, was killed. The casualties on the south side of the river, have principally been owing to the men being permitted to snipe, which is very improper, and very generally brings on a smart fire of musketry from the enemy, who are under cover of banks and broken ground. The guns were got into the battery on the north side of the river during the night.

19th April. The battery on the north side of the river was opened this morning, but not with the effect expected or being marked out agreeably to the plans made in 1792. Owing to some misconception of the orders, the embrasures were not made to bear on the entrenchments; but only to scour the ground between them and our advanced posts. It is unfortunate and the loss of a day, which is of the utmost consequence. It was intended to have attacked the enemy's post at the mill in front of McDonald's Nulla; but it must sure be deferred until to-morrow. During the night, the embrasures of the battery were altered and made to bear on the entrenchment and to enfilade the S. W. face of the fort, as originally intended. Two 8-inch Howitzers were placed on the right of the battery, which had been extended and an entrenchment was made on the left. The enemy

kept up a heavy fire on the Bombay Battery and opened new embrasures in the work, at the west end of the fort. The embrasures are much deranged by their own fire. Large working parties are at the Tetedepont, as if the enemy expected us to approach in that direction.

Wrote to Generals Sydenham and Grant; gave them an account of our operations hitherto, and sent sketches of the position of the two armies and of the posts we occupy. Informed them of what is intended to be done and added, there is abundance of materials, more guns and ammunition than will be made use of, or can be required, there is no want of provisions, and there is a fair prospect of the fort being at our command, in ten or twelve days. That part of the fort which is to be attacked is weak; the enemy's fire cannot be great and everything we have seen confirms the propriety of the plan of attack which has finally been determined upon, and which will reflect great credit on Beatson.—

Tippoo must have imagined that our attack would have been carried on entirely from the south side of the river; and could have had no idea that any part of our army would have occupied the ground on the north bank; for all the works he has with so much labour constructed to the southward, since the army encamped before the place, will be rendered useless and untenable because they will be completely taken in reverse by the Bombay Battery.

General Floyd marched with the whole of the Cavalry and Colonel Gowdie's Brigade to meet the detachments under Colonel Brown and Rend, which are coming by the way of Covriporam. All the Nizam's Horse were sent which General Floyd; as also the bullocks of the public departments and the Brinjaries. The camp appears quite deserted of followers. Had the bullocks remained with the army, they would have died by hundreds and probably have occasioned some serious sickness, for the ground is covered with dead cattle which are extremely offensive. General floyd requested that I might accompany him to Covriporam; but I had previously desired Macaulay to speak to General Harris on the subject who would not consent to my quitting head-quarters.

N. B. Muster of Public cattle.

The Bombay Battery opened with great effect; enfilading the S W face of the fort, taking in reverse the entrenchments on the south bank of the river and scouring the ground between them and our advanced post. Two 12-pounders were placed on a favourable spot near the tombs, in front of Sultanpetta Tope and opened a cross fire, upon the entrenchments and the

20th April.

post at the mill. A swell of ground, completely covered the 12-pounders from the fire of the fort, although several guns were opened on them from the south face. The enemy, considerably annoyed by the enfilading fire from the Bombay battery discontinued their work on the south face, and their fire much slackened during the day.

As it was impossible to make any further approach, until the enemy were driven from the mill, the attack was ordered to be made at sunset; and after dislodging the enemy, strong covering parties were to be advanced to protect the Pioneers and Sepoys, while making a parallel in front of McDonald's Nulla. Colonel Sherbrooke, the General Officer of the day, was ordered to make the necessary arrangements. The attack took place at dusk; the Bombay battery, the 12-pounders in Shawe's post and those near the tombs, having previously kept up a smart fire on the entrenchments and the mill. Three columns were formed; that on the left, composed of 4 Companies of the 73rd Regiment and 4 of Bengal Volunteers under Lieutenant-Colonel Moneypenny, was to proceed in the bed of the river under the south bank and turn the right flank of the enemy; another column, consisting of the Flank Companies of the 12th Regiment and two Companies of Bengal Volunteers under Lieutenant Colonel Gardiner, was to move down McDonald's Nulla and attack the left of the enemy; while the centre column, consisting of six Companies of the 73rd Regiment and four Companies of Bengal Volunteers under the Honourable Colonel St. John, was to make a feint immediately in front; but in case of a failure in the other columns, was to make a real attack. The three columns, preceded by small parties of Pioneers under cover of our artillery advanced from McDonald's Nulla; the enemy having opened a heavy fire, from the guns on the south face of the fort. The party at the mill, as soon as our troops advanced, gave one discharge of musketry and retreated with precipitation to the entrenchments along the south bank of the river; which being observed by Colonel St. John, he pushed directly forward and reached the post, in time to put some of the enemy to the bayonet. Colonel Moneypenny's Column joined at the same moment. The post was immediately strengthened, the flank Companies of the Meuron Regiment were pushed on, some hundred yards, in front and the proposed parallel was made during the night. Our loss in this attack was very trifling, only one Sepoy killed and two Europeans and two Sepoys wounded. The enemy lost 250 men. There were near 2,000 in this post, under Said Ghaffar. The enemy kept up a heavy fire during the night, but with little or no effect. Lieutenant Fish was killed and Ensign Smith of the 2Bn. 3rd Regiment was wounded, both by random shots as they were going into the trenches.

21st April. By daybreak, the parallel in front of McDonald's Nulla, was completed. It extends beyond the mill, is 530 yards in length, affording excellent cover for the troops ; but the entrance from the Nulla, is quite exposed to the Fort. A Battery for six guns was erected near the mill, in the course of the night ; and four guns and two Howitzers were got into it. Great quantities of materials were lodged in Shawe's post and McDonald's Nulla. The 74th Regiment which had been on the north side of the river returned to camp.

In the evening, the General received a letter from Tippoo.

On the north side of the river, a battery for 4 guns was begun during the night, but not completed.

22nd April. About three o'clock in the morning a violent attack was made by the enemy on the outpost of the Bombay Army. The enemy having got in the rear of the Bombay army, threw a vast flight of rockets with a view of drawing General Stuart's attention to that quarter, shortly after the attack commenced. The party which was very considerable (6000 Infantry and the French Corps) and headed by Frenchmen followed a small body of our troops, who had been posted in front and having expended their ammunition were obliged to retire. The enemy came into the very trenches, but were driven back with loss, some of the Frenchmen being killed close to the battery.

The six gun battery near the mill, was opened early in the morning with great effect. The fire was directed against the Flag staff Cavalier, the work at west end of the Fort, the round towers on the S. W. face and to enfilade the north rampart. The fire from this battery, was so brisk and well directed, that although in the morning the enemy's fire was very superior, their guns were almost silenced before sunset. The parapets of the Cavalier and work at the west end of the Fort were very much shattered and the S. W. face so completed enfiladed by the Bombay battery, that scarce a man could show himself. As the enemy continued to harass the Bombay outposts, a breastwork for two 6-pounders was thrown upon the left of the parallel, in front of McDonald's Nulla. The guns were opened about one o'clock and obliged the enemy to retire from the front of the Bombay battery to the Fete de front. During the night, two embrasures were added to the 6 gun battery near the mill.

23 April. The four gun battery on the north side of the river, was opened with great effect, and gave considerable support to the eight gun battery near the mill and a

heavy fire was kept up during the day. The defences on the S. W. face of the Fort, as also those of the Cavalier and work at the west end, suffered considerably. The Flag staff was knocked down in the afternoon, which circumstance, from the repeated cheers in the trenches, must have been considered by our troops as a happy omen. During the night, a battery for the two 12-pounders in Shawe's post was sunk in front of the aqueduct, and the two 12-pounders at the tombs, were advanced to a village about 1300 yards from the S. W. angle of the fort. A redoubt was thrown up on the north side of the river, to secure the left flank of that attack, which was a good deal exposed.

The letter received on the 20th July from Tippoo, was as follows. "It is written in Lord Mornington's letter, that the clearing up of matters at issue is proper, that therefore General Harris having powers for that purpose, would appoint persons for conducting a conference and renewing a treaty ; that General Harris was the wellwisher of both Circars, therefore would inform Tippoo what his pleasure was, in order that a conference might take place."

Last night an answer was sent to the Sultan. The letter, recapitulating the substance of Lord Mornington's letter of the 8th November and stating, that Tippoo having rejected the pacific advances of the allies, the Governor General had been compelled to order the armies to advance ; that as he appeared desirous to come to an accommodation, the General sent him the draft of a preliminary treaty. And Tippoo was informed, that unless the demands therein contained, were agreed to in less than 24 hours and the money and hostages specified, sent to camp in less than 24 hours more, the allies should extend their demands even to the possession of the Fort, until a definitive treaty was ratified. The preliminaries stipulated for the cession of half of the Sultan's dominions, the payment of two crores of rupees and the delivering up as hostages four of his sons and four of his principal officers, who were named.

Judging from Tippoo's conduct last war and from the information obtained by Macleod, it is thought, he will not accede to the terms proposed certainly not until reduced to the last extremity.

24th April. The enemy fired a good many shells during the day, a few fell close to the trenches. Approaches were carried on from the mill, towards a spot where a battery is to be erected, to enfilade the south face of the Fort and to take off the defences of the towers on the S. W. face ; which the eight gun battery does not bear upon. Our batteries have suffered by the fire of the enemy

but were repaired during the night. It is thought, some desperate attempt on the Park or Camp, as a last effort, may be made by the enemy; the troops, therefore, are ordered to be under arms at 4 o'clock in the morning and to remain so till daylight.

25th April. The approaches were widened in the course of the day. The enemy kept up a smart fire from the S. W. angle and round towers on the battery at the mill: two guns in which, were dismounted. This is the more provoking because their fire had been almost silenced; and it is rather a reflection upon us, that we should have allowed them to regain any advantage. I was in the battery in the afternoon.—Major Ball, who had charge of it, did all that was possible. The fire from the Fort, was very smart and well directed; and it was discouraging to the men, to be thus exposed and not to be able to bring a gun to bear upon those of the enemy by which they had been much galled. The Bombay Battery required being animated, small parties of the enemy annoyed the advanced approaches with musketry. During the night a battery for 4 guns was constructed in front and to the right of the mill, in order to silence the enemy's guns in the round towers and at the S. W. angle. A ruined village on the left of the north attack was fortified and the entrenchment connecting with the battery was deepened.

Letters received from Colonel Read mention that he expected to be at Covriporam about the 20th of this month. No accounts from Colonel Brown and Head Quarters appear extremely hurt at the delay which may be attended with serious consequences. An alarming scarcity of rice and provision in the public store. Fortunately 1260 bullock loads were tendered to the General which was sufficient for the fightingmen up to the 20th of May.

26th April. The four gun battery opened this morning, and was so well served, that it soon silenced the fire of the enemy. Officers should be selected for the duty of the batteries, without attending exactly to the Roster; nor should the public service be sacrificed to an ill-judged punctilio.

The enemy still occupying their entrenchments on the south bank of the river, from which they annoyed our troops; and as our breaching battery was to be erected at the north extremity of them; it was determined to dislodge the enemy and to occupy such posts as were necessary to cover the approaches. Colonel Wellesley, General Officer of the day, had the direction of the attack which was made at sunset, under cover

of a smart fire from the Bombay Batteries and the 12-pounders in front of Shawe's post. One Column, consisted of 4 Companies of the Scotch Brigade and 4 of Bengal Sepoys under Major Skelly, another of 4 Companies of the 73rd Regiment and 4 of Bengal Volunteers under Lieutenant Colonel Moneypenny. The two Columns quitted the trenches at the same instant; that under Major Skelly, entered at the right of the entrenchment, and drove the enemy before them with the bayonet; while the column under Lieutenant-Colonel Moneypenny advanced direct towards the left and completely scoured entrenchment. These two parties took post; Skelly's at a ruined Cholty beyond the bridge over McDonald's Nulla, within 450 yards of the Fort; Moneypenny's occupied a swampy Nulla which runs close along the front of the entrenchment, within 400 yards of the S. W. face. The enemy kept up a very heavy fire on these parties not only of round and grape from the ramparts, but of musketry from circular redoubt, the only post retained by the enemy on the south side of the river. Our troops were so much exposed to this fire, that Colonel Campbell of the 74th, who had just arrived with the relief for the trenches, determined to dislodge the enemy. He pushed forward with the Light Company of the 75th Regiment and a Company of the Regiment de Meuron, accompanied by Major Coloman and attacked the Redoubt. The enemy retreated with the greatest precipitation over the Periapatam bridge followed by Campbell; who did not stop the pursuit, until he had gone a considerable distance on the Island. Some Frenchmen were bayonetted in their tents within the lines on the north bank of the river; and some guns were spiked. This spirited and judicious attack spread an immediate alarm in the Fort; every gun was opened and every part of the ramparts were illuminated with blue lights; and it is probable many of the enemy thought of the night of the 6th February last war and apprehended a more serious attack than was intended. The consternation of the enemy, enabled Colonel Campbell to retire from the Island, with his handful of men after having put thousands to the rout. Our posts were now so considerably in advance and were so much exposed to an attack, that the usual relief of the troops did not take place; and the whole remained in the trenches during the night. The Engineers made two approaches towards the entrenchment, but had not time to complete them; and they afforded little cover to the troops.

27 the April. The enemy having during the night, reoccupied the circular redoubt from which our troops were extremely galled by musketry, as well as from the left at the entrenchment; it became absolutely necessary either to confine them to the

Island or to abandon those advanced posts, which had cost the lives of a great many brave men. Colonel Sherbrooke, the general officer in the trenches received his orders through Captain Turing, to drive the enemy from the redoubt and to occupy it. Colonel Sherbrooke was pleased that the order was positive and left nothing to his discretion; for the attack was thought extremely hazardous, being exposed to the fire of the whole south face of the Fort, but it was of the last importance. He ordered Colonel Wallace for this dangerous service with three Companies of the 74th Regiment. Wallace with his usual cool and determined gallantry stormed and carried the redoubt, and having driven the enemy from that part of the entrenchment and obliged them to retire to the Island, he effected a lodgment on the outside of the redoubt and covered his party from the fire of the Fort.

These successes, however brilliant, were dearly bought. Captain Hay of the Scotch Brigade, and Lieutenant Irwin of the 74th were killed; Lieutenant Todd of the 73rd, Captain Molle, Lieutenant McBeath Tunis and McLean of the Scotch Brigade, Lieutenant McLean of the 73rd, Captain Ayton, Lieutenant Maxwell Carrington of the 74th, Captain Piachand of the Regiment de Meuron and Lieutenant Fagan of the Bengal Volunteers were wounded. Of Seventyfour File of the 74th Regiment alone, onehalf were killed and wounded. Colonel Campbell and Major Coleman were so much bruised and hurt, that their services will be lost during the remainder of the siege. And it is to be lamented, that Colonel Shawe is so very ill as to be confined to his tent. Heavy however as the loss has been, the advantages gained have been proportionally great; and we find after repeated trials, that Tippoo's troops, howsoever numerous, cannot stand against the bayonet of our Europeans. 1500 of the enemy under the Said Ghaffar were in these posts. They lost 150 men.

During the night, Wallace's and Skelly's posts were strengthened and connected with the trenches. The Fort scarce fired a shot, which is the more extraordinary, as they must have known that our people were busily at work, within 400 yards of the walls.

28th April. The Chief Engineer, Beatson, Officers of Artillery &c., examined the spot on which it is intended to erect the breaching battery.

During the night, the battery was completed for 6 guns, but the platforms were not laid.

General Harris received a letter from Tippoo acknowledging the receipt of the General's of the 22nd instant and saying, as the points it contained were of importance and could not be concluded without the aid of ambassadors, he was about to send two persons for that purpose. An answer was sent in the evening, recapitulating the substance of the letter of the 22nd and of the preliminary articles; adding that, those demands were in conformity to the orders of the Governor-General, who forbade the receiving of Vaqueels, if those demands were not complied with; but to shew the moderation of the allies, and that they had no projects of ambition, they waived the right of increasing their demands and were willing to grant the terms proposed in the preliminaries, provided they were ratified the next day and the money and hostages sent to camp the day following.

N. B. Platforms of new construction by General Roos, a great improvement and not requiring one-third of the usual carriage.

29th April. Only five guns were got into the breaching battery last night; because the persons employed on this duty, instead of dragging them directly across to the battery (which might have been done with ease and safety of the dark,) chose to take them through the trenches; by which a great deal of time was lost. The two 12-pounders in front of Shawe's post, placed there by Agnew, fired with considerable effect and ranged over all the town. The defences are almost destroyed and the works at the west end of the Fort are most shattered. Two fieldpieces were placed in Wallace's post to strengthen the right of our attack.

30th April. The breaching battery at the distance of less than 400 yards was opened this morning with considerable effect; the fire was directed against the Cavalier and that part of the two walls immediately in front of it. By sunset, the Fausse-braye wall appeared to be almost breached. During the night another battery for 5 guns which in compliment to the Nizam, was named "The Nizam's Battery", was made a little more advanced and to the right; and the other gun, was got into the 6 guns-battery.

After dark, Lieutenant Farquhar commanding the European Pioneer, went almost across the river; the bed of which he found very rugged, but with not more than a foot and half of water. The enemy kept up a smart fire upon our batteries, from the distant Cavaliers, but with little effect.

1st May. A battery for 6 howitzers was finished during the day, on the right of the breaching battery. The platforms of the 6 gun-battery were altered; in order that the fire

may be directed more to the right, on the works at the S. W. angle from which the enemy considerably annoy the trenches. All the guns and mortars were got into the batteries, in the course of the night; and on the north side of the river, a battery for 6 guns was begun on the left of the enfilading battery; intended to favour the storming of the breach. The 6 gun breaching battery was extremely well served and did great execution.

The morning was ushered in, by a glorious peal from all our batteries.

2nd May. The fire was tremendous and extremely well supported. 35 guns and mortars were opened and by sun set, the breach was considerably enlarged and another day's firing, promised to make it practicable. Soon after the batteries were opened, a great explosion took place in the fort occasioned by the bursting of one of our shells in a magazine. An immense column of smoke ascended from the middle of which thousands of rockets flew in every direction. Many of the enemy were killed and wounded. As the enemy still annoyed the 6 gun battery and trenches, from the S. W. angle, a battery for 2 guns was constructed, for the purpose of diverting the attention of the enemy; but they brought so heavy a fire upon this battery, that it was immediately shut up. Colonel Montague lost his arm by a cannon shot and Lieutenant Cookeshy, a very active officer, was killed in the breaching battery.

Our batteries kept up a heavy and well-directed fire, upon the breach

3rd May. and the works to the right. The enemy during the night, repaired the breach, with stone and earth; and were busily employed in palisading a high mound of earth, on the right of the flag staff cavalier and immediately behind the breach. One of our batteries took fire in the afternoon and the enemy kept up a heavy fire of round and grape, to prevent its being extinguished, but without effect. Unfortunately Captain Casby, Deputy Adjutant General to the Nizam's Detachment, was killed by a grape shot in the neck. The service has lost one of its very best and most promising officers and he is sincerely regretted by the whole army.

This morning I went with Beatson, to the Bombay Batteries and to Montresor's (*a*) Island, to ascertain as far as was practicable the nature of the bed of the river and ditch; of the latter however, we had but an imperfect view. In the afternoon we went to the left of the breaching battery to compare the observations. We discovered an iron grating at the foot of the glacis, opposite the west end of the Fort; through

(*a*). Montressor commanded the Right Brigade of the Bombay forces.

which, the water is admitted into the ditch. I looked with a glass with the greatest attention but could not observe any stream; it is, therefore, reasonable to conclude, as the ditch is formed, by the stone glacis being built in the bed of the river, that there is in both, the same depth of water.

Although the passage of the river must be difficult as well as of the ditch, which is hid by the glacis; still there is no doubt but it is perfectly practicable. Men and cattle have been seen crossing at the old Delhi Bridge and even at the west angle of the Fort.

The passage of the river was examined during the night by Lieutenant Taylor of the 73rd Regiment, the bottom is very rocky and rugged, but there is in general no great depth of water although there are many deep holes. Scaling ladders and materials were lodged in the advanced approaches, to make a lodgment, if necessary, after the storm.

The retaining wall of the glacis, is 7 feet high, including 1 foot under water.

Tippoo's conduct is not to be accounted for; and he seems determined to rescue his kingdom, in the defence of his capital. Macleod's hircarrahs and deserters agree in their reports, that such is his determination; and that when urged by his principal people to make peace, he has been displeased and has generally replied that "there is a time for all things; that it was impossible to accede to the terms proposed and thereby become a dependant like the Rajah of Tanjore, and that whether he lost his life now, or a few years hence, was immaterial." It is said, he is much dejected and so sullen, that few venture to give him their opinion. He must be infatuated, and many think, that he will put an end to himself and to his family, at the moment of the storm. A few hours, will determine his fate.

In the afternoon, General Baird who had been informed by the Commander-in-Chief, that he was to command the assault, had a statement sent to him, of the troops intended for that service; and he was informed, that they were to be lodged in the trenches during the night, in the order detailed to him; by which six Flank Companies of the Bombay Army, were to lead the attack. The whole of the troops for the assault, were placed under General Baird's orders in the evening; and he has desired, to direct the several Corps to proceed to the trenches at such hours during the night and in such succession

Colonel Wellesley as well as General Baird applied to command the assault. General Baird's superior rank and having the command of the 1st European Brigade, made it impossible to gratify Colonel Wellesley.

as would place them agreeably to the order required, a little before day-break. Colonel Sherbrooke, coming on the duty of General Officer of the day, was directed to obey such instructions, as General Baird might have occasion to send him, relative to the movement or disposition of the troops in the trenches.

General Baird assembled the principal officers, who were to be employed on this glorious service, and gave them their orders agreeably to the following instructions, which he had received from the Adjutant General of the Army.—

"The left attack under Lieutenant Colonel Dunlop, to consist of six "Companies of European Flankers from the Bombay Army; H. M. "12th and 33rd Regiments; ten Companies of Bengal Sepoy "Flankers under Lieutenant Colonel Gardiner; 50 Artillery-men with a "proportion of Gun Lascars, under Lieutenant Colonel Saxon; to move in "column, left in front; to take possession of the Cavalier close to the "breach; and move along the north rampart of the Fort and to "proceed till they join the right attack; having a Battalion Company "from the 33rd Regiment, in charge of the Cavalier already men-"tioned close to the breach; and occupying such other posts on the "ramparts, by detachments from the 12th and 33rd Regiments, as shall "be thought proper by Lieutenant Colonel Dunlop.

"The right attack, under Colonel Sherbrooke to consist of, four "Companies of European Flankers from "the Scotch Brigade and Regiment de "Meuron. H. M. 73rd and 74th Regi-"ments; eight Companies of the best Sepoy "Flankers under Lieut. Col. Dalrymple; "six companies of Bombay Sepoy Flankers; under Lieutenant Colonel "Miguan; 50 Artillery men with a proportion of Gun Lascars under "Major Bell; to move in column, right in front. To move along the "south rampart of the Fort, leaving such parties as may be thought "necessary by Colonel Sherbrooke, from the 73rd or 74th Regiment in "charge of such part of the ramparts as he may deem essentially "necessary to occupy.

Storming Party FIRELOCKS		
Europeans	...	2494
Natives	...	1882
Total	...	4376

408 killed and wounded.

"Half of the European and half of the Native Pioneers, to accompany "each attack with hatchets. The European Pioneers to carry the "scaling ladders, assisted by 40 men from the Battalion's Companies of "the leading Regiment of each attack; as also to carry the arms. If "the road across the river and the breach, should be deemed sufficiently "broad, the two attacks will move out to the assault, at the same

"moment wheeling to the right and left, so as to get on the face they "are ordered to move on, on coming to the breach, but if the road or "breach is too narrow, the left attack, is to move out first. The leading "Companies to use the bayonet principally, and not to fire but in cases "of absolute necessity. Each attack to be preceded by a Serjeant and "12 Volunteers, supported by a Subaltern Officer and 25 men. The "leading Flank Company of each attack, to be provided with hatchets."

Such were the arrangements made at head-quarters, for this important service:—

Early in the morning, Captain Turing and I by desire of the General, posted Artillery on the most command-ing spots in front of the line and made such a disposition of the troops as would best protect the camp, in case Tippoo, with a view of obliging us to withdraw some of the troops from the trenches, should command us.

4th. May.

The breach having been reported practicable, the Commander-in-Chief ordered General Baird to make the assault at one o'clock in the afternoon. The state of suspence and anxiety until the moment arrived, which was to decide the fate of our inveterate and implacable enemy; and perhaps whether we were to retain our power in India, exceeded anything I had ever before experienced. During this awful period, our attention was drawn to the north side of the river, by the enemy opening from two guns on the Bombay Army. At the same time, a party of horse crossed the aqueduct and drove off some cattle from the rear of their camp. General Harris had desired the Officers of the General staff to remain with him in camp. The troops being ordered to be in readiness to get under arms; but it was impossible, and I went with Beatson and Dallas to the trenches.

At the hour appointed, General Baird with a gallantry which will never be forgotten, stepped out of the most advanced part of the trenches, exposed to the view of the whole Fort and of our own troops. He addressed the Flank companies, the Artillery, the Pioneers and the several parties; and being told that they were all ready, he drew his sword and in a manner the most animated and encouraging, desired them to follow him and prove themselves worthy of being called British soldiers. In less than seven minutes from the time the heads of the two columns quitted the trenches, the British Colours were planted on the breach. The right attack headed by General Baird moved rapidly along the rampart of the south face. Captain Molle, commanding the Grenadiers of the Scotch Brigade particularly

signalized himself ; singly he pushed forward, to the mud cavalier behind the great round tower which was occupied by the enemy, planted a stand of Colors on the parapet, and putting his hat on the point of his sword, waved it over his head with that degree of exultation, which so proud an occasion naturally excited. The resistance now became feeble the column moved along the rampart, to the gateway on the east face; having stationed parties in the several works and detached others, to take possession of the inner rampart and great flag staff Cavalier.

The left attack met with serious opposition from the enemy, posted behind the traverses on the rampart of the north face. Colonel Dunlop was disabled by a severe wound, just as he had reached the top of the breach, many officers were killed and wounded, but Captain Lambton (Brigade Major to General Baird) putting himself at the head of the troops forced the enemy to give way. This column, however, was severely galled by musketry, from a high bank of earth, (separated by a deep wet ditch and which formed the inner rampart) until such time as a handful of men under Lieutenant Ingram, who had gained the great Cavalier behind the breach, drove the enemy from it. This party joined by Captain Goodall, with the Right Company of the 12th Regiment pursued the enemy along this inner rampart, as far as a Sallyport. Captain Lambton, who had advanced along the outer rampart, halted the same time opposite this Sallyport, through which the enemy were retreating into the Tower, in the greatest consternation. The slaughter under this gateway from the fire of both our parties, was prodigious. Captain Lambton proceeded along the rampart, stationing small parties in the works and joined General Baird on the east face. The guns of the Fort were now opened upon the fugitives on the Island, who were flying in all directions ; and in one hour, the ramparts and every part of the fortifications were occupied by our troops. Resistance had now ceased except at the palace, which was still in possession of the enemy.

From one of the Bastions on the south face, Beatson, Dallas and myself, observed several persons assembled in the palace, many of whom, from their dress and appearance, we judged to be of distinction. I particularly remarked, that one person prostrated himself before he sat down ; from which circumstance, I was led to conclude, that Tippoo, with such of his officers as had escaped from the assault, had taken shelter in the palace. We immediately went to General Baird to apprize him of these circumstances. He had already heard that Tippoo was in the Fort, but the exhausted state of the troops, from the heat and the

fatigue they had already undergone, made it necessary to refresh them, before he attempted to seize the palace, where it was thought the enemy in defence of their sovereign and his family would make a serious resistance. We had just passed Captain Whitlee with the Grenadiers and Major Craigie with some Battalion Companies of the 12th Regiment and I had recommended to them, to keep their men in readiness as it was probable they would be soon called upon, to give the finishing blow and complete the business which had been so nobly begun. I proposed to General Baird to bring these troops to him ; to which he assented. On my return, he told me, he would entrust the conduct of the business to me ; and requested that I would go to the palace with the detachment of the 12th Regiment and part of Major Gibbings's battalion of Sepoys, which was at hand and inform the enemy, that their lives should be spared, on condition of their immediate surrender, but that the least resistance would prove fatal to every person within the palace walls.

Having fastened a white cloth on a Serjeant's pike, I proceeded to the palace, where I found Major Shee with part of the 33rd Regiment, drawn up opposite the gate. Several of Tippoo's people were in a balcony, apparently in the greatest consternation. I informed them that I was deputed by the General who commanded the troops in the Fort, to offer them their lives provided they made no resistance ; of which I desired them to give immediate intimation to their Sultan. In a short time the Killedar, another officer of consequence and a confidential servant, came over the terrace of the front building and descended by an unfinished part of the wall. They were greatly embarrassed and appeared inclined to create delays ; probably with a view of effecting their escape, as soon as the darkness of the night might afford them an opportunity. I pointed out the danger of their situation and the necessity of coming to an immediate determination, pledging myself for their protection and entreating them to allow me to go into the palace, that I might in person give these assurances to Tippoo. They were very averse to this proposal ; but this was not a moment for indecision and I positively insisted on returning with them. I desired Captain Schohy who speaks Moors with great fluency to attend me. Captain Hastings Fraser at his particular request, also accompanied me. We ascended by the broken wall and lowered ourselves down on a terrace, where a large body of armed men had assembled. I explained to them that the flag which I held in my hand, was a pledge of security, provided no resistance was made ; and the stronger to impress them with this belief. I

took off my sword, which I insisted upon their receiving. The killedar and many others affirmed, that the Princes and the family of Tippoo were in the palace, but not the Sultan. They were greatly alarmed and averse to coming to any decision. I told them, that resistance was ineffectual, that delay might be attended with fatal consequences and that I could not answer for the conduct of our troops, by whom they were surrounded and whose fury was with difficulty restrained. They then left me, and shortly after I observed people moving hastily backwards and forward in the interior of the palace; and as there were many hundreds of Tippoo's troops within the walls, I began to think our situation not altogether safe. Captain Fraser advised me to take back my sword; but such an act on my part might, by exciting their distrust, have kindled a flame, which in the present temper of the troops might have been attended with dreadful consequences; perhaps the massacre of every soul within the palace walls. The people on the terrace begged me to hold the flag in a conspicuous place, in order to give confidence to those in the palace and prevent our troops from forcing the gates. Growing impatient at these delays, I sent another message to the Princes, warning them of their critical situation, that I was limited to time and must return. They answered, that they would receive me, as soon as a carpet could be spread for the purpose. So provoking a delay, when their very existence was at stake, put me almost beyond all patience; but immediately after, the killeder came to conduct me. I found two of the Princes seated on the carpet, surrounded by a great many attendants. They desired me to sit down, which I did in front of them. The recollection of Moizadeen, who on a former occasion, I had seen delivered up with his brother, hostages to Marquis Cornwallis; the sad reverse of their fortunes; a thought, that howmuchsoever their father deserved our resentment, that they were blameless; their fear which notwithstanding their struggles to conceal, was but too evident; excited the strongest emotions of compassion in my mind. I took Moizadeen (to whom the attendants principally directed their attention) by the hand and endeavoured by every means in my power, to remove his fears and to persuade him, that no violence should be offered to him or his brother, nor to any person in the palace. I then entreated him, as the only means to preserve his father's life, whose escape was impracticable, to inform me where he was concealed. Moizadeen, after some conversation, apart with his attendants, assured me that the Padshaw was not in the palace. I requested him to allow the gates to be opened. Ali were alarmed at this proposal and the princes were reluctant to take such a step, but by the authority of their father; to whom, they proposed to send. At length, having promised that I would

post a guard of their own Sepoys within and a party of Europeans on the outside; having given them the strongest assurances, that no person should enter the palace, but by my authority and that I would return and remain with them, until General Baird arrived, I convinced them of the necessity of compliance. I wrote a note in their presence which I begged Captain Fraser to deliver to General Baird, as soon as possible. I again said everything to quiet the minds of the Princes, and I was happy to observe that they, as well as their attendants, appeared to rely with confidence on the assurances I had given them.

On opening the gate, I found General Baird and several officers with a large body of troops assembled. He appeared much irritated and extremely incensed; and said he would not enter the gate, but that the Princes should be brought out to him and Tippoo be found; or he would search every part of the palace, and no soul should escape alive. There were not wanting those, who urged him to put his threats into immediate execution; and the troops, whose resentment was raised to a high pitch, would have been but too ready on the occasion. A crowd of officers were rushing into the palace; I stopped them, and desired aloud, not a man to enter, but by my authority. I told General Baird, that I had pledged my word to the Princes to that effect; begged him to allow me to return, accompanied by Colonel Close and that I would bring the Princes to him. I returned with Colonel Close and we told the Princes that the General desired they would meet him at the palace gate. They were much alarmed and repeatedly objected to go. Colonel Close rose to leave them; but apprehensive of the dreadful consequences, if our troops were allowed to enter, I entreated Colonel Close, again to sit down and to use every argument in his power, to convince them of the necessity of compliance. We had some difficulty in conquering their alarms and the objection they raised, to quitting the palace; but at length they complied and permitted us to conduct them to the gate. The indignation of General Baird had been justly excited, by a report which had reached him, soon after he had sent me to the palace, that Tippoo had inhumanly murdered all the Europeans who had fallen into his hands, during the siege. This was heightened perhaps by a momentary recollection of his own sufferings, during more than three years imprisonment in irons, in that very place. Although naturally eluded by the brilliant and unexampled success which had attended him and scarcely cooled from the fury of the storm, yet the sight of the Princes sensibly affected him; and his gallantry on the assault was not more conspicuous than the moderation and humanity, which he displayed on this occasion.

He received the Princes with every mark of regard and sympathy, repeatedly assured them, that no violence or insult should be offered to them, and he gave them in charge to Colonel Agnew and Captain Marriott, by whom they were conducted to head-quarters in camp, escorted by the Light Company of the 33rd Regiment. As they passed, the troops were ordered to pay them the compliment of presented arms.

General Baird now determined to search the most retired parts of the Palace in the hope of finding Tippoo. He ordered the Light Company of the 74th Regiment followed by others, to enter the palace-yard. Tippoo's troops were immediately disarmed, and we proceeded to make the search, through many of the apartments, some of which were burst open. I entreated the killedar if he had any regard for his own life or that of his Sultan, to inform me where he was concealed. He put his hands on the hilt of my sword, and in the most solemn manner protested, that the Sultan was not in the palace, but that he had been wounded during the storm and lay in a gateway on the north face of the Fort, whither he offered to conduct us and if it was found that he had deceived, said, the General might inflict on him what punishment he pleased. General Baird on hearing the report of the killedar, immediately proceeded to the gateway, which was covered with many hundreds of the slain. The number of the dead and the darkness of the places, made it difficult to distinguish one person from another, and the scene was altogether shocking. But aware of the great political importance of ascertaining beyond the possibility of doubt, the death of Tippoo, the bodies were ordered to be dragged out and the killedar and the other two persons, who still attended me, were desired to examine them, one after another. This however appeared to be endless and as it now was becoming quite dark, a light was procured and I accompanied the killedar into the gateway. During the search, we discovered a wounded person lying under the Sultan's palanquin. This man was afterwards ascertained to be Rajah Cawn, one of Tippoo's most confidential servants. He had attended his master during the whole of the day and on being made acquainted with the object of our search, he pointed out the spot where the Sultan had fallen. By a faint glimmering light, it was difficult for the killedar to recognize the features; but the body being brought out, was satisfactorily proved and conveyed in a palanquin to the palace, where it was again recognized by the eunuchs and other servants of the family.

When Tippoo was brought from under the gateway, his eyes were still open and the body was so warm, that for a few moments, Colonel Wellesley and myself were doubtful whether he was not alive. On feeling his pulse

and heart, that doubt was removed. He had four wounds: three in the body, and one in the temple, the ball having entered a little above the right ear and lodged in his left cheek. Thus fell the determined and inveterate enemy of the British power in the east; an awful example, of the instability of human greatness.

Tippoo was of low stature, corpulent, with high shoulders and a short thick neck; but his hands and feet were remarkably small; his complexion was rather dark; his eyes large and prominen with small arched eyebrows and his nose aquiline. He had an appearance of dignity or perhaps of sternness in his countenance, which denoted him above the common order of people. His dress consisted of a jacket of fine white linen, loose drawers of flowered chintz, and a crimson cloth of silk and cotton round his waist; a handsome pouch with a red and green silk bell hung across his shoulder; his head was uncovered, his turban being lost in the confusion of his fall. He had an amulet on his arm; but no ornament whatever.

Never was success more brilliant or complete; but our loss was considerable. The troops in crossing the river, were exposed to a heavy and well directed fire of grape and musketry: but all opposition was ineffectual, with such noble examples as the officers shewed the men. Of Europeans, 2 Captains, 6 Lieutenants, 3 Sergeants, 1 Drummer, 58 rank and file, were killed; 1 Lieutenant Colonel, 4 Captains, 8 Lieutenants, 3 Ensigns, 2 Conductors of Ordnance, 12 Sergeants, 5 Drummers, 228 rank and file were wounded —Of natives, 13 rank and file were killed: 1 Jamadar, 2 Drummers, 31 rank and file were wounded. In all, 83, killed and 297 wounded. The loss of the enemy was not less than 8,000. The Provost-martial declared he buried *more* than that number. The carnage was dreadful, not only at the gate where Tippoo fell, but at many places on the ramparts; hundreds threw themselves from the walls and leaped into the ditch to avoid the fury of our troops, but still to meet certain death. Said Ghaffar, esteemed the best officer in Tippoo's service, was killed near the breach by a cannon shot; Meer Saduck, the Prime Minister was killed by the Sultan's Troops, endeavouring to make his escape; Sayad Saheb nearly related to Tippoo was mortally wounded. As Beatson, Dallas and myself were going along the rampart, two remarkably fair men, who lay in the inner ditch attracted our notice, and we went down to look more particularly at them. One, whom Dallas immediately recognised to be Sayid Shaheb, attempted to raise himself; we supported him and he clung round Dallas's knees and implored his compassion: He was much surprized at being known and asked Dallas, where he had seen

Messrs. Chapny and several other French Officers in the Fort delivered themselves up after the storm; and were sent to camp.

him; who answered, at Mangalore in 1783, when the Commissioners negotiated the Peace with Tippoo. We gave him some water and endeavoured to carry his palanquin to him which lay in the ditch. We sent for a surgeon to dress his wounds, which we apprehended were mortal; but a heavy fire of musketry commencing in the Fort and a party of the enemy advancing towards that quarter, we were constrained to leave Sayid Shaheb to his fate. On being questioned, he told us that Tippoo and all his family were in the Fort, Carim Shaheb, Tippoo's only brother, made his escape from a place in which he had been for years confined, and came almost naked with his family, to Meer Allum's by whom they were treated with great kindness. In the confusion and after it was dark, he had crossed the breach unobserved by our troops.

Hundreds, I may say thousands, of old men, women and children who immediately after the storm were allowed to quit the Fort, took shelter behind the old walls and hedges in the neighbourhood of the camp. I did not leave the Fort till late and it was midnight before I reached the General's tent. To my surprize the Princes were not there, but they arrived shortly after. They had refused to make use of the palanquins which had been prepared for them in the Fort, and had been obliged to cross the breach and river and walk to camp. The killedar and the other principal officer, I delivered over to the charge of Captain Macleod and retired to my tent to ruminate on the events of the day even to the most extraordinary, I had ever witnessed, and which so much more resembled fictions of the brain, than reality, that it was impossible to form a calm and connected idea of them.

5th May. Abdul Khan, Tippoo's second son and one of the hostages last war gave himself up. Colonel Dalrymple was posting guards at the ford near the Dowletbaug when he observed a small party of horse on the north bank of the river, waving a white flag. He sent Captain Geraud, his Brigade Major, to learn what they wanted. One of the horsemen came forward and informed Captain Geraud, that one of the Princes was desirous of delivering himself up to the English, provided he had assurances of personal protection and that his honour would be preserved. Captain Geraud pledged himself for the observance of these stipulations and met the Prince in the middle of the river, where he repeated these assurances. Abdul Khan's dread of the European soldiers was so great, that he exacted a promise from Captain Geraud, not to quit him, until he had reached the General's Tent He was conducted to General Baird, who received him with every mark of kindness and accompanied him to head-quarters; when General.

Harris renewed the assurance he had received of protection. Abdul Khan went to Meer Allum's, where he took some refreshment and was then escorted to the Fort. On the way, he was informed by his own servants of the fate of the Sultan and when he entered the palace he desired to see the body. It will scarce be credited that when the curtain of the palanquin was drawn aside and he beheld his father's corpse that he shewed no emotion either of pity or grief, but turning with seeming indifference from a sight, which affected even common beholders, he requested of Colonel Wellesley, who commanded in the Fort to hasten the interment and begged that the body might be placed near that of Hyder Ali in the Mausoleum in the Lallbaug. Moiza-deen and his brother Mahomed Sultan Mohei-ud-deen were sent back to the palace in the forenoon, and when they were informed of the fate of their father were exetremely affected. Colonel Wellesley was very kind to them and allotted them apartments close to his own. Captain Marriott was afterwards appointed to attend the Princes and he remained with them constantly.

Early in the morning, Macleod and I went into the Fort, accompanied by the killedar, Sayed Sahib's brother and another person of consequence. We gave them our horses and I took my palanquin with the intention of bringing Sayid Sahib to camp. I took his brother to the spot, where we had seen him the preceding day, but he was no longer there. The poor brother picked up one of his slippers, which he buried in his bosom and his grief at the sight of it, left no doubt, but it was Said Sahib we had found wounded. I accompanied the afflicted brother to Said Sahib's house, which had been plundered of every article of value; the women and children of the family were supposed to have suffered the worst of fates, perhaps in the fury of the storm, and the scene was truly distressing. At the palace we learned, that the body had been found and removed to a house at no great distance. Thither we repaired and saw the corpse laid out, a fine boy about 8 years of age, Said Sahib's son and some other relations, weeping over it. A party of Pioneers prepared one grave and the corpse having been deposited in Sayid Sahib's house, I left the unhappy brother to pay the last sad duties to it most grateful for my attention.

What shocking sights, did every part of the works, the house near the ramparts and even the Mosque, exhibit, strewed with the dead and wounded. Numberless applications were made to Colonel Wellesley, for male guards, to protect those families, who to avoid the fury of our troops after the storm, had concealed themselves in different parts of the Fort. He gave several Companies of Sepoys to Captain Macleod for that purpose and I accompanied him to search for the family of Cumeradeen,

whom we found in a miserable enclosure, for sheltering cattle, — Colonel Wellesley gave them a guard and he took every possible means to afford protection to all those who could be found, a convincing proof to the unhappy sufferers, that compassion is no less conspicuous in the British character than bravery.

Cumeradeen's house was burnt during the night of the storm, some of our people having accidentally set fire to a large jar of oil, which in a few minutes, set the whole house in a blaze. His family made their escape, but it is said, not before some of his women had been violated.

I examined the different buildings in the Fort with Dr. Anderson, none being sufficiently large or airy we fixed on the Palace in Lallbaug, as a General Hospital: to which place the sick and wounded are to be immediately removed.

Meer Allum at the particular request of General Harris, sent people to prepare everything for the funeral of the deceased Sultan. It was intended, that every honour should be paid to his remains: Colonel Wellesley desired the Head Cazee of the place to attend; the apartments of the palace were searched for every thing requisite; and the body, covered with fine muslins and rich cloths, was placed in the bottom of a State palanquin. Colonel Wellesley informed Abdul Khan that four Flank Companies of Europeans would escort the corpse to the tomb, and that minute guns would be fired during the funeral ceremony; to regulate the number of which, he requested to be informed of the Sultan's age. Abdul Khan at first declined the attendance of the troops and was averse to guns being fired; but being told, that it was meant as a mark of respect to the deceased, he assented and said that his father was about 52 or 53 years of age.

The bier carried by the servants of the Palace, was preceded by two Flank Companies and immediately followed by Abdul Khan on horseback, accompanied by the killedar and a great number of Mussalmans on foot; two companies followed in the rear. During the procession, the Cazee chanted verses from the Alcoran, in which the attendants joined. The streets were crowded with the inhabitants many of whom prostrated themselves as the corpse passed and were loud in their lamentations.

Meer Allum and the Nizam's chiefs, accompanied by Captain Malcolm and a great number of officers of the army, were at the gate of the Lall-

baugh and having paid their respects to the corpse, joined in the procession. On reaching the tomb the Flank Companies formed a street, through which the body passed; it was then placed next to that of Hyder Ali and the usual prayers and ceremonies being performed, 5000 Rupees, which had been given by order of Colonel Wellesley for the purpose, were distributed by the Cazee among the faqueers and poor who attended. A violent storm immediately succeeded the ceremony; peals of the loudest thunder, with continued flashes of lightning and the heaviest rain, made it quite awful and could not but stamp on the minds of all present, a lasting impression of the scene, which they had just witnessed.

Two officers in camp were struck dead by the lightning and several persons were much hurt.

6th May. The Commissioners assembled in the Fort and resolved to send letters to Futty Hyder (Tippoo's eldest son) Cumer-a-deen and Porneah, offering them protection, if they would deliver themselves up and assist in settling the new Government. As their families are in the Fort, and as they can have no better prospect, there is every reason to think they will comply without hesitation.

Colonel Wellesley has been appointed in General Orders, to command in the Fort of Seringapatam. This has given great offence to General Baird and he has expressed his sense of the injustice which he conceives, has been done him, in the warmest terms to General Harris. There may be political and good reasons, why Colonel Wellesley should have been ultimately appointed to the permanent command; but the generality of the army ignorant of these reasons, naturally take part in General Baird's feelings; and after having so signalized himself on the storm, some pains should have been taken at head-quarters to have prevented those feelings from being so severely wounded; and surely it might have been contrived without making any sacrifice of the public service.

The plundering still continuing, it became absolutely necessary, in order to put a stop to it, to make the most severe example and four men were hung by the Provost Martial, in the most conspicuous place in the fort. The dead bodies lying about are become most shocking sights. The Pioneers are employed to remove and bury them, but it will be a work of several days. Dr. Anderson has shewn every possible attention to the wounded of the enemy; they have been collected together, have been dressed and fed by our surgeons.

The Bombay Army moved ground and encamped on the north bank of the river opposite the N. E. angle of the fort; the heavy guns and stores are removing to the glacis, and head-quarters is fixed in the Dowletbaug.

7th May. Two Regiments of Europeans and two Battalions of Sepoys, with a proportion of Artillery, are ordered into the fort as the garrison. Captain Macleod has taken charge of the Civil Department. Cowl flags have been hung up in the different streets in consequence of which the inhabitants are opening their shops and exposing their goods for sale.

8th May. Ali Reza Cawn, one of the Vaqueels who negotiated the treaty of peace with Marquis Cornwallis, came in with a message from Cumer-a-deen Cawn to the General; that as Fate, by the fall of Seringapatam and the death of the Sultan had placed the Government of the country, at the disposal of the English, submission was the only honourable course for him to take which he did without hesitation or making any conditions; confiding in the justice and consideration of the English Government, who were aware of his rank and family, and of his wish to be put in possession of the jaghire of his father near Gooramconda. The General sent an answer with assurances of respect for his character and attention to his claims. This decided and manly conduct of Cumer-a-deen, has impressed every body with a favourable opinion of his character.

Ali Reza Cawn is now at Vellore; his pension is very liberal; I believe 2000 Pagodas a year.

9th May. The General reccived a letter from Cumer-a-deen requesting his orders, as to the disposal of about 4000 horse under his command; and proposing to pay the General a visit the next day General Harris consulted with Meer Alum on the subject; who gave it as his opinion, that as Cumer-a-deen was a man of family and great reputation, it would be proper to give him such general assurances as would conciliate his good will and gain him as a friend, which was of much importance; to say, that in every arrangement, he would be suitably provided for and if he wished to have a command in the Mysore Army (which Meer Allum from the purport of several letters he had received from Cumar-a-deen, conceived to be the case) that he had no doubt, but his wish would be complied with. In respect to the force under Cumar-a-deen, as it was of great importance to prevent it from dispersing and plundering the country, they should be informed, that whatever arrangement might be made, troops would be required for the country, and that they wouldeasily get

service; and that in the meantime, they should be regularly paid as heretofore.

Examined the several fords, and pointed out to the Quarter Master General of the Bombay Army, the ground on the south side of the river, which the Commander-in-Chief wished General Stuart to occupy.

10th May. Captain Macleod was sent to meet Cumeradeen; who was received at head-quarters by Colonel Close and conducted to the General. It was a visit of mere form and after the usual ceremonials and presents, the Cawn took his leave. He then visited Meer Allum and was afterwards conducted to the Fort; tents having been pitched by his desire in his garden. Cumer-a-deen is of a remarkably robust frame of body and very corpulent; he is much marked with the smallpox, his complexion is dark and his countenance, which has nothing of character in it, is far from agreeable. He is much respected, not less for his military talents, than for his honour and justice—he came on horseback and we were told, that he never goes into a palanquin.

11th May. Poorneah sent a message to General Harris, expressing his desire to pay his respects to the General and regretting that he was prevented by the rising of the river.

The river rose considerably the night after the assault, and might have retarded our progress, but would not have prevented the capture of the place, although it would have been a more arduous undertaking.

General Floyd arrived with the detachment under Colonels Brown and Read, and encamped on the south side of the river, near the Chengali ford.

I this morning went round the fort with Baird and Captain Lambton; and was much gratified with many particulars of storm. How truly enviable must have been Baird's feelings severely wounded and taken prisoner by Hyder Ali in the year 1780; treated with every indignity; in close confinement in Seringapatam, until peace was made in 1784; and to command the assault of that very place, where he gained infinite honour and where the tyrant Tippoo fell.

It was most fortunate that we did not storm in the night; for the broad and deep wet ditch, between the inner rampart and the cavalier,

The Zenana was searched at request of the Prize agents, but no treasure found. Particular care was taken by Colonel Wellesley to prevent the women being subject to the slightest inconvenience. They were removed to a retired part of the palace, and after the search returned to the Zenana.

of which we had no knowlege, would in the dark, have been an insurmountable obstacle and probably have occasioned a repulse.

I examined the river on the north face, where Lord Cornwallis proposed to have crossed; and there is not the smallest doubt, had the siege been prosecuted but he would have carried the place with ease.

12th May.

Poorneah paid a visit to General Harris; assured him of his inclination to have come in from the first; and that Futty Hyder would attend the General whenever he desired. Poorneah suggested that for the present, the Silladars should be directed to go to the jaghires they formerly held, for the maintenance of their parties; and remain there until a final arrangement could be made; that the horses should be taken for the Circar and the men be paid, until provided for. He urged the propriety and dignity, of making a liberal provision for the sons of Tippoo; one of whom, he trusted, would be placed on the Musnud; we at the same time keeping a body of troops in the country. Under such an arrangement, he said he might be employed but under any other, he hoped to be allowed to go to Ramissaram. Poorneah appears to deserve the character he bears for shrewdness and ability. It was settled, that Futty Hyder should come in the next day.

Poorneah's agent shewed Captain Malcolm a letter from Cumer-a-deen to Futty Hyder; in which he desires that Prince, not to enter into any negotiation with the English, lest it should be contrary to that which Ali Reza was negotiating in his name. As Ali Reza negotiated for Cumer-a-deen only, without mentioning Futty Hyder; this gross duplicity was meant to hurt the interest of the Princes; and probably was partly the cause why Futty Hyder has so long delayed coming in.

13th May.

Futty Hyder came to the north bank of the river from beyond the French Rocks, where he had been since the fall of Seringapatam; but did not visit the General.

The Bombay Army, which had previously crossed to the south side of the river, commenced their march back to Malabar Coast.

Although there are a variety of opinions as to the nature of the Covriporam Pass, yet from all I can learn, from Captain Munro and many others, who were with Colonel Read, it was found to be, as it had been described. The proof that it was not difficult is that the detachments

with a very large convoy marched the first day, from Covriporam 11 miles and a half; the second 9; and the third 10 and a half, to Cowdahelly; and they were much impeded by thousands of Brinjaries. Nizam's Horse and followers, who were going down the pass while the detachment was marching up; besides, the road was not repaired. Had the army gone through it, the Pioneers would previously have been employed to remove every obstacle; and I am persuaded, there would not have been more, perhaps less difficulty, than we experienced between Maranhelly and Kankanhelly. The scarcity of forage and water, from the failure of rain, was the principal objection to that route; and Colonel Brown's detachment in April, the very worst month of the year, being the last of the dry season, were more sensible of this, than we should have been in the month of February. In the dry state of the tanks in the Barramall, we could not have taken that route; and as it is impossible to have been more fortunate, we may congratulate ourselves, that we went by Kankanhelly.

Beatson received a letter of the 23rd April, from Lord Mornington, informing him that a vessel was ordered to be ready at Bombay to convey his Lordship's despatches to Bussora; and that as Tippoo was likely to be compelled to sue for peace, he wished that one of us should proceed to Bombay, to go home overland. Beatson declined this. After much enquiry, having reason to think there was little chance of getting a vessel on the Malabar Coast particularly as the General had not heard from the Admiral; being ignorant whether the fleet was at Cananore; the monsoon to all appearance having set in; besides, the General having the day after the capture of Seringapatam, sent letters to be forwarded by the Admiral by sea and overland; I also determined to go to Madras, and not to make an attempt, in which I was so likely to fail. Beatson and I propose setting off in a day or two, having received the General's permission.

14th May.

Captain Malcolm went to meet Futty Hyder; he found him under a common mean tent, with about 50 or 60 Sirdars, who attended him to head-quarters. General Harris received him with every mark of attention. Futty Hyder was much depressed and affected; no doubt, by the change of his fortunes. All the Sirdars, Chiefs of Regular Horse paid great respect and deference to their Prince and to Porneah; they were seated on the ground, Futty Hyder alone, being on a chair. It was a painful visit to all parties. Ameed-Cawn, one of the Sirdars, a very fine looking man, raised himself up, and in a loud voice addressed the General, at the same time was perfectly respectful and dignified in his manner. "You have been successful," said he; "behave in such a manner" pointing to Futty Hyder that

your fame for justice, may go as far as your fame for victory; the whole world acknowledge that the English are brave, shew, that you are equally generous." There was something in his manner as well as speech, that impressed every person present, with respect for his character.

After dresses had been presented to Futty Hyder and to the principal Sirdars, the Prince retired, and was conducted by Captain Malcolm to a house in the fort, prepared for his reception.

General Harris has received a letter from Lord Mornington in consequence of intelligence respecting the French in Egypt. His Lordship thinks no officer should quit his post, and he particularly mentions Beatson and me paying us at the same time some compliments. This distinction is flattering, and in some measure reconcile us to the disappointment. This prohibition will be removed no doubt, as soon as his Lordship is informed of our successes and the annihilation of Tippoo's Army.

15th May. Looked at ground for the army, on the north side of the river, and went over the field of battle, where Lord Cornwallis, this day eight years, gained a complete victory over Tippoo.

16th May. The army encamped on the north bank of the river; the infantry on the west and the cavalry on the east side of the Carrigal-hills. The Nizam's Horse are opposite the Douletbaug, in which Meer Allum resides.

When I waited on the General the other day, to ask his permission to proceed to the Presidency, he thought I was going to make some request, respecting the appointment of Quarter Master General; and without waiting to hear what I had to say, told me, that he would most readily come into any arrangement I proposed. I thanked him and having undeceived him, said there was nothing that the Service offered which could induce me to remain in the country, now that I could retire with propriety. The General has repeatedly regretted that he had not made me Quarter-Master General; this is so far satisfactory as it shews, that his refusal to recommend me for the appointment, when Richardson proposed to resign, was not because he thought me ill-qualified: There was mystery in the whole of his conduct in that business and something which perhaps will never come to light. I have given the General a map of the marches of the army, which he means to send to the Governor General; and I have addressed an official letter to the Adjutant-General, that a just sense of the duty which I owe not less to the service than to my own character, detained me in India, while there was a prospect of the army being

actively employed in the field; but conceiving that I now can retire with propriety, I have to request he will procure for me the Commander-in-chief's leave to proceed to Madras; it being my intention to solicit the permission of Government to embark for Europe, on the first ship that sails.

In the evening, General Harris informed me that Beatson and I might proceed to Madras; and that he meant to send his son, in charge of the Colors of Seringapatam, otherwise he would have entrusted them to me. He assured me that he would in his public letters speak of me in such terms of approbation as my services and character merited.

17th May. Took leave of many valuable friends and in the afternoon left head-quarters with Beatson, Conolly and Harris. We joined a detachment under Colonel Read, which lay a few miles from Seringapatam, and which is to take possession of the several forts, between this and the Carnatic.

18th May. The detachment marched to Kerakode. Colonel Read detached a party under Major Torin towards Ryacotta to take possession of Copaulchoog, Ramgerry, Shevanagerry and Marlawady. As Lord Mornington was expected at Ryacotta, a Regiment of Cavalry was sent with us to escort his Lordship to Seringapatam.

19th May. Colonel Read moved towards Sawendroog and we turned off to the eastward and encamped half way between Kerakode and Muddoor.

There were found in the Fort 373 guns, 60 Mortars and 11 Howitzers of brass; 466 guns, 12 Mortars and 7 guns unfinished, of iron; in all, 929 pieces of ordnance of which, 287 were mounted on the fortification; 424, 400 rounds shot; 520,000 pounds of powder; 99,000 muskets, Carbines, &c., of which there were 30,000 stand of French and 7,000 of the Company's arms, which had never been used.

In the fort, there are 11 powder magazines for making small arms; 2 buildings for boring guns and muskets; 5 large arsenals; and 17 other buildings filled with swords, accoutrements, rockets and a variety of small stores.

The confusion and want of arrangement, in all these military store-houses could not fail to strike every observer; and it is surprizing that Tippoo, who of late years seemed to have neglected everything, except military preparations, should have taken so little pains to place so essential

a branch of them upon a more respectable footing: his gun carriages in particular, are extremely heavy, ill-constructed and in bad repair; not only those in the fort, but also those of his field train; and this the more surprizing, because he had many of our field carriages, which would have served as models.

The French force at Seringapatam after the siege was not more than 120 (of whom 20 were Officers) commanded by Mons. Chapuy. They had remained with Futty Hyder and came in with that Prince.

There were 100 elephants, 240 camels and 3,164 horses; of which, about 400 horses and as many mares, will answer for our cavalry.

Our loss during the siege (from the 4th of April to the 4th of May) was 22 Officers killed and 45 wounded; 181 Non-Commissioned rank and file Europeans killed, 622 wounded, and 22 missing; 119 natives killed, 420 wounded and 100 missing; making in all 1,531; of whom, 322 were killed, 1087 wounded, and 122 missing. Most of the missing of the natives, were young recruits, who returned to the Carnatic; principally owing to the scarcity of provisions.

By a present state of the armies of Madras and Bombay and the contingent, the force at Seringapatam was as follows:

958 Cavalry	} Europeans	
881 Artillery		
24 Engineers		
6,513 Infantry		
Total 8,376		
865 Horses		
1,787 Cavalry		
2,079 Artillery		
19,428 Infantry		
1,436 Pioneers		
130 Store Lascars		
Total 24,860		
1,753 Horses.		

being 8,376 Europeans, 24,860 Natives, in all 33,236 fighting men; 2,618 horses; exclusive of the detachments under Colonels Brown and Read (the former of which consisted of 4,400 men;) the Nizam's Sepoys 4,600 and his horse nearly 10,000; making in all a force of about 54000 men actually employed in the field.

About 21,000 shot and 2,400 sixty pound barrels of powder were expended by us during the siege. 6,420 fascines, 1,007 gabions and 20,000 pickets were made.

The present state of the King's troops in the field, on the 16th May, was as follows:—

Corps	Fit for Duty—Sick			
	Ryn	Ry	File	S. Rfs File
19th Light Dragoons	20:	331	—4:	100
25th ditto	22:	395	—2:	28
12th Foot	32:	470	—11:	136
33rd	40:	649	—3:	66
73rd	29:	491	—5:	63
74th	30:	510	—6:	142
Scotch Brigade	23:	340	—8:	92
Regt. de Meuron.	44:	523	—2:	65
Total.	240:	3,709	—41:	692

Making in all 4682.

By a Memorandum I received from Major Hart, it appears, that he received at Madras, 14,713 bullock loads of rice; of which 2,571 were left at Vellore by order of the Commander-in-Chief. In addition to the quantity he brought on with the army (12,142 loads) he received 4,700 from the Commissary of Supplies. Rice was regularly issued to the troops from the 1st of March at the rate of ¾ seer to the Europeans and ½ seer to the Natives. There was sufficient to serve the troops up to the 20th of May. This included 1,260 bullock loads, which were tendered to the General, by an individual in the army and removed very serious apprehensions of a scarcity, before General Floyd was expected to join.

Tippoo has 26 children, thirteen sons and the same number of daughters. The eldest 26 years old, the youngest only 18 months.—— Padshaw-Begum; his eldest daughter, died about two years ago at the age of 23.—

Sons.	Age	Daughters	Age
Futty Hyder ...	26	* Biby-Begum	15
* Abdul Khalick ...	21	** Asmut-Ulnissa Begum	12
MahomedSultan	15½	Noor Ulnissa Begum	10
Mohei-ud-deen		Ameena Begum	10
** Maoioz-ud-deen	15 4m	Fatimah Begum	8
Yaseen—Sahib ...	12	Hollim-Sahib Begum	5
Subhaun Sahib	11	Buddoor Ulnissa Begum	5
Shuk-un-Ullah	9	Ahommudy-Begum	4
Sarour-ud-deen	6	Umdut-Begum	4
Jamei-ud-deen	5	Kerim-Unnissa	4
Mununowir-ud-deen	2½	Noor Jehan-Begum	2
Golam-Mohammed	2	Hussain-Begum	1¾
Golam-Ahommed	1¾	Sud-Begum	1½
Sandy-Sahib	8m		

* Hostage with Lord Cornwallis. The only legitimate son and intended successor.

** Hostage with Lord Cornwallis.

* Married to the son of a favorite killadar Said-Shah Abbus.
** Married to Meer-Abdul Kadir.

The following is a translation of the Persian inscription, on most of the Furzees and blunderbusses, found in the place.

"This incomparable piece, belonging to the Sultan of the East, which has no equal, but in the most vivid lightning, will annihilate the enemy that it strikes, although Fate should otherwise have ordained him to live.

The following is a translation of the several Arabic lines, on the handle of Tippoo's sword, which was to be placed on his Musnud and of which I am in possession.

"My victorious sabre, is lightning for the destruction of the unbelievers.

"Hyder, the Lord of the Faith, is victorious for my advantage.

"And, moreover, he destroyed the wicked race who were unbelievers: Praise be to him, who is the Lord of Worlds!

"Thou art our Lord, support us against the people who are unbelievers!

"He to whom the Lord giveth victory prevails over all (mankind.)

"Oh Lord, make him victorious, who promoteth the faith of Mahomed.

"Confound him, who injureth the faith of Mahomed; and withhold us from those who are so inclined.

"The Lord is predominant over his own works. Victory and conquest "are from the Almighty.

"Bring happy tidings, oh Mahomed, to the faithful; for God is the "kind Protector, and He is the most merciful of the merciful.

"If God assists thee, thou wilt prosper. May the Lord God assist "thee, oh Mahomed, with mighty victory."

On some gold medals found in the palace, there is in Persian characters on one side, "Oh God the Bestower of Blessings" and on the other, "Victory and Conquest are from the Almighty." They were struck, in commemoration of some victory; but they have no date nor could I learn on what occasion, probably after the war of 1780.

Translation of an inscription upon a stone, found in Seringapatam and which was meant to have been put up in a conspicuous place in the Fort.

"Oh almighty God! disperse the whole body of infidels! scatter their "tribe, cause their feet to stagger! overthrow their councils! change their "state! destroy their very root! cause death to be near them, cut off from "them the means of sustenance! shorten their days! be their bodies, the "constant object of their cares! *deprive their eyes of sight make black their

** Meaning, infest them with diseases.

"faces! (a) destroy in them the organs of speech! slay them as Shedand (b) "was slain! drown them as Pharoah was drowned and visit them with the "severity of thy wrath. Oh avenger! Oh avenger! Oh Universal Father! "I am depressed and overpowered, grant me thy assistance."

Probably this inscription was cut since the last war, after half his dominions and a large sum of money had been wrested from him by Marquis Cornwallis. It shews his inveterate rancour and determined enmity to the English, of which there are numberless proofs. On this occasion, one might suppose that he had taken a leaf out of Ernunlphus's book of Curses.

On a three pound shot, carefully wrapt up and found in the Royal Store rooms, there was an inscription in Persian purporting that "Dalway Deo Raji having proved ungrateful, placed two guns before the Nursee-Pagoda (the great Pagoda in the Fort) and fired two shots on the palace of Kishen Raje" (Rajah of Mysore) Tippoo ordered the shot to be taken out of the door, in which it had lodged and the above to be cut upon it, to commemorate the circumstance.

One morning, when I was with Colonel Wellesley in the Fort, a fine-looking young man, an inhabitant of Seringapatam, who spoke English remarkably well gave a letter written by himself, to the Colonel soliciting his protection. He passes the highest encomiums on the bravery and humanity of the English contrasted with the usual conduct of Tippoo's troops; and states, that an European soldier, taken prisoner in the battle of Sattannoyalum, had been placed under his charge; that he gave him victuals and clothes and every thing he required: in return, that the soldier taught him English. The man belonged to the 19th Dragoons and was kept in Cumer-a-deen's family, who now and then used to amuse himself, by taking lessons of English. This was reported to Tippoo, whose jealousy being excited, he desired the European to be brought to him. Having asked Cumar-a-deen if it was true, that he had learned English and being answered in the affirmative, the inhuman monster desired the Cawn to take his last lesson, and ordered the unfortunate European to be hung in his presence.

It is impossible that Tippoo could have been beloved by his people. The Musselman, certainly looked up to him, as the head of their faith and by them, perhaps his death is regretted but they could not have been

(a) Bring shame and disgrace upon them!,
(b) A tradition exists that a king of this name presumptuously aiming to establish a Paradise for himself was slain by the command of God.

attached to him, by affection or why the necessity of that barbarous policy, which Tippoo was constrained to adopt of keeping in close confinement in the fort at Seringapatam, the families of his principal officers and of his troops in general.

The report of Tippoo having inhumanly murdered the unfortunate Europeans who fell into his hands during the siege, has been confimed: Their bodies were dug up. They had been strangled in the Fort by Tippoo's orders. On the 28th of April, the day, perhaps at the very hour, that he was writing a letter to General Harris, proposing to send ambassadors to camp to negotiate a peace, was this deed perpetrated! Of the real character of this Prince, we hitherto have been ignorant! but now it will be placed in its true light. That he was suspicious, vindictive, cruel and hurried away by the sadder impulse of passion, to which he was subject even without any apparent provocation, is certain; and probably it will be found, that he was more deficient in military talents, and others as essential to govern an extensive kingdom than has been generally imagined. Every circumstance relating to such a character becomes interesting. Rajah Cawn, a slave who always attended Tippoo and prepared his Betel has given a particular account of his conduct, for the last fourteen days previous to his death. He says that during the whole of the siege, Tippoo lived in a tent, between the walls on the north face of the Fort. On the morning of the 4th of May, he went to those parts of the works, most exposed to the fire of our batteries to encourage his men. Expecting from the information he had received and from the unusual number of men in the trenches, that we should storm in the course of that evening or during the night, he ordered his people to eat their dinner and be prepared for us. Scarce had he returned to his tent to take some refreshment, but he was apprized, that our troops were moving out of the trenches to the assault. He hastened along the north rampart towards the breach and found his troops giving way. Encouraged by his presence and example, they rallied; and it is said, he killed or wounded two or three Europeans with his own fuzee: but nothing at this time, could check the ardour of our troops. Tippoo was wounded and mounted a favourite mare that had been brought after him. He retreated with the crowd along the ramport, till he came to the gateway, which leads into the body of the place. Here the confusion was prodigious; our troops halted and fired several volleys, and at the time and under this gateway Tippoo fell. Raja Cawn proposed to him, to make himself known to our soldiers, which he refused and immediately after received a wound; which killed him on the spot.

Rajah Cawn is of opinion, that Tippoo's object, when compelled to retreat, was to reach the Palace! and that he intended to have put an end to himself and his family, to avoid that disgrace, to which his women would have been exposed, in the fury of the storm. He had too much reason to dread the meeting of our Europeans.

Halted at Madoor. The inhabitants bring everything to us that we require; and seem quite reconciled to the change of masters.

20th May.

Arrived at Chenopatam. This fort was destroyed by Tippoo at the commencement of the last war. I am persuaded it never could have been Tippoo's intention to have removed the seat of Government to this place. This was a prevalent opinion, some years since.

21st May.

Arrived at Moodoowady, which gave up immediately. This is an insignificant post and of no importance not being on any great road. Copant-droog, Ramgerry and Shevanagerry also surrendered, on the approach of parties of sepoys, detached by Major Torin, with letters to the Killedars, from the English Circar at Seringapatam. These letters were signed by the person who was styled killedar of all the forts in the Sultan's dominions.

22nd May.

23rd May. Arrived at Rampoor.

Arrived at Annacull, having marched the direct road through a difficult pass and very wild country. The road could be made tolerably good for detachments going to the westward down the pass. All the country in the neighbourhood of Annacull, which was covered with forage and abundantly supplied with water, when the army passed the 10th of March is now quite parched up and the tanks almost dry. In the afternoon, Beatson, Conolly, Harris and myself, came on with a small guard of Sepoys to protect our baggage, to Kellamungolam. All the inhabitants appear quite reconciled to the change of Government, and they make frequent enquiries for Colonel Read, whose reputation has reached every part of the Mysore country.

24th May.

Mr. Wellesley and Colonel Kirkpatrick arrived at Kellamungolam in the course of the night, on their way to Seringapatam. Lord Mornington has not left Madras.

Arrived at Ryacotta, found there a note from Lord Mornington, addressed to Beatson, Harris and myself, desiring to have 24 hours' previous notice of our arrival at Madras; as it was his intention to receive the Colours of Seringapatam publicly in the fort.

25th May.

Arrived at Kistnagerry. Great improvements have been made in the lower fort; but it is a great deal too confined to admit of any quantity of stores being lodged below, and there is not space to draw up a hundred carriages. It is fortunate perhaps, that it will no longer be a question, whether this place should be made a depôt for stores and grain.

26th May.

Arrived at Tipatore.

27th May.

Arrived at Amboor. Captain King having provided pellankine boys for me, I set off immediately and reached Vellore in the afternoon, to the no small mortification of my fellow travellers. Being informed that Lord Mornington was to leave Madras on the 30th in the evening, I prevailed upon Mr. Skardon to furnish me with bearers and set off from Vellore after supper.

28th May.

I reached Conjeveram in the afternoon. Luckily my Dubash was there; with his and Mr. Hodson's aid, I got to Madras early the next morning.

29th May.

I immediately waited on Lord Mornington and was received with every mark of kindness and in a manner particularly gratifying. Being the first Officer from the army, I had a very long and unreserved conversation with his Lordship.

30th May.

Lord Mornington, after expressing himself in the handsomest manner of my services during the campaign and assuring me that he should make them known to His Majesty's Ministers, as well as to the Court of Directors, and even the King himself, told me that the only public mark of distinction which he had in his power to confer upon me, was to make me his Honorary Aide-de-Camp and he presented me with the Order for the appointment. Judging from his Lordship's conversation, that it was possible the French might make some attempt to land a force on the Malabar Coast, and that it might be necessary to keep part of the army in the field, I told his Lordship, although I was anxious to embark for England on the first ship that sailed, that I should, however, consider myself entirely at his disposal.

31st May.

Lord Clive was equally kind.

2nd June.

A Proclamation was published announcing the arrival of Lieutenant Harris in charge of the Colours of Seringapatam and that his Lordship had appointed the 4th of June for the public reception of them in the Fort; after which ceremony, his Lordship would proceed to the Church, to offer up a public thanks giving for the interposition of Providence in the late

signal and important success of our armies in Mysore; by which the treacherous designs of our enemies had been frustrated and the British possessions had been delivered from the peril of foreign invasion and restored to state of security and ease.

An account of this ceremony appeared in the Madras papers.

By the most authentic accounts, Tippoo's army at the commencement of the War, consisted of 47,470 *fighting men*, exclusive of Pioneers, Lascars, &c., &c. There were 3,503 stable Horse, 9,392 Silladar or Irregular Horse, 23,483 Regular Infantry; 6,209 Armed Militia; 4,747 Ashaam or Peons: 101 Buckshees, or Brigadiers; 9 Meer Subdoors, or Superintending Officers of Forts; and 26 Meer Meerams or Generals. The monthly expense was 2,92,349 Cantaray, equal to 2,43,624 Star pagodas.

Reply of Lord Mornington to Major Allam, on being presented Tippoo Sultan's sword.—"The gift is peculiarly acceptable from an officer distinguished throughout the whole campaign by the most meritorious exertions of activity and valour, and particularly at the close of it, by the most generous efforts of humanity and compassion. I shall always remember with pleasure the personal kindness of such a character towards myself and I am happy to take this public opportunity of expressing my sense of those manly and amiable qualities which have appeared with such lustre not only in the moment of difficulty and danger, but in that of victory and conquest."

Tippoo's Military Forces of every description amounted to 94,537; which includes Gunners, Lascars, Artificers attached to Corps and Departments, Public followers, grass-cutters attached to the Cavalry, &c. &c. viz.:—

Staff	436	
Sircar or Stable Horse	7,630	
Silladar or Irregular Horse	9,453	
Regular Infantry	34,484	
French Brigade	440	
Peons	4,730	
Pioneers	6,508	
Garrison of Seringapatam	5,419	69,100
Garrisons—		
Regular Infantry	7,966	
Peons	17,471	25,437
Total Military force of every description		94,537

Tippoo had 11,800 fighting men, when he attacked General Suart's outposts at Sedaseer; 3,000 composed the right hand column, the same number the left, and 1,860 men the centre; the reserve of 4,000 men was commanded by Tippoo in person. Futty Hyder, Sultan Mohei-ud-deen, Cumeradeen Cawn and most of his principal officers were present. 1,500 men were killed and wounded, among the former, was the Binkey Nabob, a most distinguished officer.

At the Battle of Mallavelly, he had 27,500 men, with 42 field-pieces and 8 heavy guns: 6500 Infantry composed the first, and 10,000 the second line: There were 2,000 Regular and 9,000 Silladar Horse. 1,000 men were killed and wounded.

During the Campaign 45 officers of rank were killed and wounded in Tippoo's Army; 9 of whom were Meer Merams.

From a statement of the Revenues of Mysore, agreeably to the Schedule of 1792, they amount to 30,41,809 Cantaray or 25,34,840 Star pagodas. There is reason to believe they will be found to be nearly double that sum; that there will be an increase of at least 80 per. cent. is thought certain.

Agreeably to the Partition Treaty of Mysore, 2 June 1799, they have been divided as follows; 7,87,170 to the English, out of which 2,40,000 is to be appropriated for the maintenance of the families of Hyder Ali and Tippoo Sultan having 5,47,170 or 4,55,975 Star Pagodas.— 6,17,332 to the Nizam, including 70,000, the Jaghire to Cumeradeen Cawn and his relations; leaving 5,47,332 Cantaray pagoda 2,64,015 eventually to be given to the Mahrattas; at present under the management of Mysore.

13,73,291 to the Rajah of Mysore, out of which he is to pay the Company a subsidy of 8,40,000 or 7 lacks of Star pagodas.

Since the war of 1792 the management of the revenues of Mysore was entrusted principally to Meer Saduck.

In a statement of Tippoo's Jemabundy for 1797/8 it appears, that the following sums were allotted as Jaghires, &c.

Tippoo's 4 eldest Sons	To Futty Hyder ...	12,000 Cantaray pagodas.	
	Abdul Kalick ...	12,000	
	Sultan Mohei-ud-deen	4,300	
	Moiza-ud-deen ...	4,300—32,600	
	Said Saheb now called Meer Mohun-ud-deen.	12,000	
	Cumeradeen ...	4,000	
	Cootab-a-deen ...	2,700	
	Babber Jung ...	2,550	
	Poligar of Benban ...	5,000	
	Meer Mahomed, Brother of Cumer-a-deen/	900	59,750
	Inams to Pagodas, Mosques and Bramins, estimated at		2,50,000
	Cantaray pagoda:		3,09,750

deducted from the gross revenue.

In the year 1795, the Jemabundy of Tippoo's Dominions was increased 3¾ Cantaray fanams on each pagoda of 10 fanams; being near 38 per cent. and amounting to 19,67,877 Cantaray pagodas.

All revenue accounts are kept in *Cantaray* pagodas. There are 10 Cantaray fanams to a Cantaray pagoda and 12 in a Star pagoda. To find the amount in *star* pagodas, add a decimal and divide by 12.—

12|19,678770
16,39,897½ Star Pag.

Memorandum of Prize property. Star pagodas.

16,00,000—in specie 6,50,000—in jewels	actually counted and valued.	
4,50,000— in jewels 3,00,000— grain 10,00,000— cloths &c. 30,000— the throne	not valued, but supposed by the Prize Agents, to be the amount.	
	The Military stores probably 10 lacks.	
40,30,000	Star pagodas, equal to one million six hundred thousand pounds.	

The Library, which is very valuable, is to be given to the Court of Directors for the foundation of their Eastern Literature; the duplicate copies are to be sent to the Asiatic Society, Calcutta.

A diamond Star and ornaments are to be presented by the army to Lord Mornington.

Tippoo's war turban, one of his swords and a sword of Morarirow's, are to be sent to Marquis Cornwallis.

A sword found in Tippoo's bed-chamber was publicly presented by General Harris to General Baird.

Memorandum from Captain Walker.

21st. February, the Bombay army marched from Cananore to Coralli, distance 8 miles.

22nd. To Kolliand, 10½ miles.

23rd. Halted.

24th. Marched to Stoney river, 11½ miles.

25th. Ascended the Poodacherrum-gaut and encamped in the Coorga country, distance 7 miles.

2nd March. Army encamped at Sedaseer, the Right Brigade took post at Sedaseer, and the Left remained with the provisions at Ahmootinar.

5th. The enemy appeared encamped Periapatam.

6th. The post at Sedaseer attacked by the enemy.

10th. April. Joined General Floyd at Periapatam.

14th. Joined the Grand Army at Seringapatam.

16th. Crossed the Cavery and took up ground on the north side.

13th May. The Bombay army commenced its march back to Malabar, halted half way between Seringapatam and Suguapoor.

14th. Encamped at Suguapoor.

15th. Encamped 3 miles beyond Cutti-Marlawady.

16th. Encamped at 2 miles west of Periapatam.

17th. Halted and made arrangements for descending the Gauts.

20th. The advance descended Poodacherum Gauts.

23rd. The first division arrived at Cananore, and the corps as they came up in succession, proceeded to their respective cantonments. The army was distributed as follows :

Cananore. European Regiments, the Artillery and one Native Regiment.

Colaparamba. One Native Battalion.

Tillicherry. One European and one Native Regiment.

Mangalore, Beckla-Deriah, Behandergur and Sydashagur, in ***Canara.*** Three Native Battalions and a detachment of artillery without guns. This force marched on the 30th of May and arrived at Mangalore on the 4th of June. Inmalabad refused to surrender, but all the other forts in Canara had either been taken possession of or made offers of submission.

After occupying these posts, the principal part of the detachment cantoned in the neighbourhood of the old fort of Mangalore, which is now in ruins. No barracks, as we had so often heard, had been built for the reception of the French at that place ; but the inhabitants pointed out four large houses, which the Sultan had destined for their accommodation.

Memorandum from B. S.

"The present Rajah of Mysore is a child of about 5 years of age, "and is the 4th in descent from Kistna Raje Wourrear deposed by "Hyder Ali. He is of the Khetry caste and his name is Nanderaj "Wourrear.

"Kistna Raje died about 32 years ago "and was succeeded in his "nominal authority by his eldest son Nunderaje who dying at the age of "14, left his brother Cham Raje at the head of the family.

Cham Raje lived only to the age of 12 and of course having no issue "obliged the Sultan to select some person related to the family as a "successor. Cham Raje (2nd) a child, was the person nominated and he "died of small-pox four years ago and about 24 years of age, leaving the "present incumbent, a mother and five wives. He had been twice married "and on the death of his second wife, Tippoo said there would be no end "to it and sent him five wives whom he married at the same time."

"The present Rajah Nunderaje's family consists of himself, the five "wives above mentioned, a grandmother (96 years old), a wife of "Kistnaraje (58 years), the mother of Cham Raje (60 years) and a "mistress of Kistna-Raje, in all ten persons. He had a small establish- "ment of servants, for which he received an annual allowance of 269 Can. "Pag.: 5 T. besides this he had a monthly allowance of provisions and clothes "issued from the public stores ; the former estimated at annually "22-16 C. Pag.: 8 T. 2 e and the latter at 166 C. P. 8 T., making in all "26-55 C. Pag.: 1 T.: 2-e.

"He was turned out of the palace about three years ago, owing it is "said to Meer Saduck's influence over the Sultan and now resides near the "north face, in a small house adjoining to that of Moina-deen, Tippoo's "fourth son. The palace is an old building, much out of repair, and since "the Rajah's removal has been made use of as an armoury and store-house ; "Nunderaje's maternal grandfather is now in Seringapatam ; a poor man "named Balaraje. There is also a son-in-law of Kistnaraje, named Narain "Raje, who has a son about 18 years of age, both are in Seringapatam and "in great indigence."

"The Mysore Hindu principality was formed during the convulsion occasioned by the death of Ramraje, Sovereign of Beejanagur of which Mysore was a province, and a disputed claim to the throne of that kingdom. The Rajah of Beejanagur was killed by the confederate Princes of the Deccan, in a pitched battle near Tellecottah on the banks of the Kistna in 1563. In the confusion occasioned by this event, Raje Warrior some years afterwards secured that province for himself ; at first he was Poligar and subsequently Governor. He was succeeded by his son Chamraje, who was followed by his son Imbaraje. Then came his son Narsingraje, who was succeeded by his nephew Dotaraje, after him followed Nursingraje. Dotakistnaraje and Chamraje, having no children, the kingdom fell to Kistnaraje, a relation, who was deposed by Hyder Ali."—

Lord Mornington has displayed great wisdom, justice, liberality and humanity, in the partition of the conquered dominions of the late Sultan and in every other arrangement he has made. I had many conversations with his Lordship, and have perused much of the official correspondence, and the reasoning on all these measures does honour to his head and heart.

From the justice and success the war, the Company and the Nizam had acquired an undoubted right to dispose of the conquered countries ; because the Mahrattas by taking no part, had forfeited every pretension

to any advantage. Tippoo's family could plead no title which had not been superseded by the conquest of the kingdom: nor was it possible to forget the usurpation of Hyder and the sufferings of the family expelled from the Throne; the lineal descendant of which, whatever he might hope from our moderation and humanity, could assert no right to any share.

The army of the late Sultan was annihiliated; most of the forts had either surrendered or were likely soon to be in our possession; and the inhabitants shewed every disposition to submit to our authority.

After the most serious consideration of several plans for the partition of the conquered dominions, Lord Mornington determined on a separate Government of Mysore under the protection of the Company, eventually to admit the Mahrattas to a certain participation and to divide the remainder equally between the Company and the Nizam.

It became painful to determine between the family of Tippoo and that of Mysore. His Lordship's reasoning on this head is placed in the most just and striking point of view. Since the peace of 1792, Tippoo's principal object had been to destroy the British power in India; for which purpose, he sought an alliance with France and sent an Embassy to Zeeman Shah. His heir must have been educated in the same principles. Had he been placed on the throne he would have considered himself degraded to a state of humiliation. Animated by the examples of his father and Hyder Ally, he might have been tempted to risk the remnant of power, to recover independent sovereignty. No sincere alliance could have been formed with such a Prince. An enemy still would have remained in the centre of our possessions ready to avail himself, of the intrigues of French emissaries and of the machinations of discontented factions in India: and what made it necessary to reduce the power of Tippoo, made it equally so to guard against the revival of similar danger, in the person of his son.

Policy, humanity and generosity, favoured the restoration of the ancient family. They naturally would be grateful and attached to that power, who delivered them from oppression and raised them to distinction. They would be jealous of the friends of the usurping family and adverse to the French. Sensible that their continuance on the throne, depended upon the British Government, it would be their interest to unite with cordiality in every place of their mutual benefit. These considerations determined his Lordship to restore the family of Mysore; at the same time to grant to the families of Hyder and Tippoo a munificent maintenance and to provide liberally, for the Chiefs of Tippoo's army and the families of those who had fallen during the war.

Lord Mornington appointed a new Commission for the affairs of Mysore, consisting of General Harris, the Hon'ble Colonel Wellesley, the Hon'ble Henry Wellesley, Colonel Kirkpatrick, and Lieutenant-Colonel Close; Captains Malcolm and T. Munro, Joint Secretaries.

The Commissioners assembled at Seringapatam on the 8th of June and were all bound by oath to secrecy. Agreeably to instructions from Lord Mornington, their first object was to provide for the Chiefs of Tippoo's army. A Jaghire of 70,000 Cantaray pagodas, which had formerly belonged to his father, was settled on Cumer-a-deen-Cawn and his relations; and he left Seringapatam on the 19th June for Gooramconda, to take charge of it. The Chiefs were allowed the same pay as they had received from Tippoo; and a suitable provision was made for the families of those who had fallen during the war. The surprise and gratitude of the chiefs, assembled to have this liberal arrangement communicated to them, can scarce be described; and it must secure their attachment to our Government. The whole expense is inconsiderable and it will decrease, as they die or are otherwise provided for.

Two lakhs and forty thousand Cantaray or two lakhs of Star pagodas were allotted for the annual maintenance of the families of Hyder Ali and Tippoo Sultan. Considerations of delicacy made his Lordship direct that the four eldest sons of Tippoo should be removed from Seringapatam, before any measures were adopted, respecting the restoration of the Mysore Rajah: The previous arrangements having been made by Colonel Wellesley, with the greatest attention to the feelings of the family, they set off with a large escort under Lieutenant-Colonel Coke for Vellore, which place had been prepared for their reception. Lieutenant-Colonel Doveton appointed to that command, was to have the immediate charge of the Princes, whose allowance had been fixed at 50,000 Rupees each.

After the departure of the princes, the Commissioners visited the Mysore family, and found them in the utmost state of wretchedness They communicated through Poorneah, who had been appointed Dewan, the intention of the British Government, to place the young Rajah on the throne; and the interview was very affecting.

The Commissioners next settled the Partition Treaty of Mysore, which was executed by them and Meer Allum on the 22nd of June; was ratified by the Governor General in Council at Madras on the 26th and by the Nizam at Hyderabad on the 13th of July.

In the meanwhile, the Mysore family had been removed from Seringa-

patam to old Mysore, about 9 miles distant, where accommodations had been prepared for them.

The 30th of June, having been fixed upon by the Bramins, as the most auspicious day for placing the young Rajah on the throne, the Commissioners, attended by Meer Allum and escorted by a regiment of European infantry, proceeded to the residence of the family, and performed the ceremony amidst the joyful acclamations of thousands of Hindoos, who had assembled on the occasion.

On the 8th of July, the Commissioners executed the subsidiary treaty with the Rajah of Mysore, which was ratified by the Governor-General in Council at Madras, on the 23rd of the same month.

By this treaty it is stipulated, that we are to protect the Mysore country, in consideration of an annual subsidy of seven lakhs of Star pagodas; with the power to interfere in all internal affairs and even to assume the direct management of the country whenever the Governor-General in Council shall deem it expedient; in which case, the Rajah is to receive annually one lakh of pagodas and one-fifth of the revenues. We are to garrison repair or destroy such forts as we think proper; and the Company reserve to themselves the exclusive possession of the fort and island of Seringapatam, which secures the communication between both coasts and consolidates all our lines of defence.

The Company's acquisitions by the partition treaty, secure an uninterrupted tract of country, from the coast of Coromandel to that of Malabar; the entire sea coast of Mysore, and the Eastern, Western and Southern ranges of Gauts, with the forts at the head of them.

In stating the expenses of the War, those which became indispensably necessary for the *defence* of our possessions, and which were incurred for the magazine of grain, stores, battering train and equipment of cattle, should not be included, because the expediency of putting the army in a state of preparation for field service and advancing it to our frontier, as soon as our Government was advised of the hostile intentions of Tippoo and of his connexion with the French, who had made their way to Egypt, cannot be disputed: this admitted, it may fairly be stated, that the expenses of the war are those only, of moving the army and the battering train into Mysore; which perhaps have not much exceeded the charges, had they remained on our frontier: In which case the expense must have been protracted, until all danger from Tippoo's connexion which the French should have ceased. The movement of the army to

Seringapatam, therefore, was the most effectual and economical measure, in order to frustrate the views of the enemy, and to secure the tranquility of our own possessions. And on the other hand by delay Tippoo would have increased his strength and we, our hazard of the impending contest.

The success of the war, unexampled in its importance, excluded the French from Mysore; has provided ample indemnity for the expenses of it; has destroyed the hostile power of Tippoo; has precluded its revival; has transferred the sword of an implacable enemy into our own hands; and has turned to our own use the main spring of his wealth and strength.

By the Partition treaty, we have acquired an annual augmentation of 6,47,641 Star pagodas; by the Subsidiary Treaty of Mysore, 7 lakhs making 13,47,641; and leaving after deducting for the maintenance of the families of Hyder and Tippoo 11,47,641:—By the Treaty of Hyderabad, the subsidy increased from 6,44,556 to 14,17,100 Arcot rupees; being an addition of 5,64,982 Star pagodas. The total augmentation of our resources since June 1798, is 17,12,623 Star pagodas; and they probably well amount to more than 25 lakhs; if the revenues of the newly acquired territory are realised according to well-founded expectation.

Whatever arrangement might have been made, for the partition of the conquered dominions, no doubt could exist of the propriety of providing for the families of the late Hyder Ali and Tippoo Sultan. Humanity and common justice made it equally proper, to support the ancient family of Mysore; and it was expedient to make some provision, for the principal officers of the late Sultan and the families of those, who had fallen during the war.

Agreeably to the schedule of 1792, the revenues of Tippoo's dominions at the late conquest, amounted to 30,22,535 Cantaray pagodas. Allowing as at present for the families of Tippoo and Hyder 2,40,000; for the family of Mysore, one lakh; and for Cumer-a-deen and the Chiefs &c. 1,60,000; it would make five lakhs; which deducted from the whole revenue, would leave 25,535 Cantaray or 21,02,112 Star pagodas.

An equal division with the Nizam would have excited the jealousy of the Mahrattas. It would have aggrandized the power of the Nizam beyond all bounds of discretion and have increased his dominions to an extent which, in the event of a future rupture, might be attended with serious consequences; more particularly if a junction was formed between that Court and the Mahrattas, it would have placed many strong forts in

the hands of the Nizam, thereby considerably weakening our frontier and consequently would have obliged us to have increased our military establishment: and it would have considerably diminished the revenues of the Company.

By the Treaty of Mysore, the Nizam's share is 5. 47,332 Cantaray pagodas exclusive of 70,000 on account of Cumer-a-deen-Cawn which is *less* than if there had been an equal partition by 7,13,935. The Company's share is 5,47,170, and by the subsidiary Treaty of Mysore an addition of 7 lakhs of Star or 8,40,000 Cantaray pagodas, making 13,87,170, which is *more* than if there had been an equal partition, by 1,25,903.

An equal partition between the Company, the Nizam, and the Mahrattas would have been impolitic and a bad example to native allies: It would have been unjust to the Company, as well as to the Nizam; because as the Mahrattas had borne no expense or hazard in the war and had taken no part, they had forfeited all claim to a participation of the advantages; although it might be desirable to conciliate their good will. There were the same objections in a military point of view; weakening our northern frontier and having in the hands of two native powers, who alone can affect our future tranquility in the peninsula, most of the strong forts. And the Nizam would have had just cause of complaint; not only for the diminution of his portion, but for the aggrandizement of a power, already too formidable to him. If there had been an equal partition between the Company, the Nizam and the Mahrattas, each would have had an annual revenue of 8,40,845 Cantaray pagodas. The Company's share, including the Mysore Subsidy, is 13,87,170: by this mode therefore, the Company would have received 5,46,325 *less* than at present.

If there had been a partition of the territories into five parts; two to the Company, two to the Nizam and one to the Mahrattas, the Company would have received 10,09,014, which is 3,78,156 *less* than at present.

If there had been a partition, giving the same proportion as at present to the Mahrattas, and dividing the remainder, equally between the Company and the Nizam, the Company's share would have been 11,29,260, which is 2,57,910 *less* than at present.

On a comparative statement therefore, of several plans for the partition of the conquered Dominions, that which Lord Mornington adopted, has increased our political and military importance.

December, 1792.

Memorandum.

Before any plan of offensive operations against Mysore is proposed, it may not be uninteresting to take a retrospect of the general circumstances, under which Lord Cornwallis advanced to besiege Seringapatam at the close of the war, and to compare the force there employed with that which we may now be able to assemble, to form the army in the field.

The force above the Ghauts in March 1792 amounted to more than 43.000 British troops, 23,000 Mahratta Cavalry, and 12,000 of the Nizam's best horse; their Infantry and Artillery are not worth noticing.

	Cavalry.		Artillery.		Infantry.		Total.		Grand Total.
	Europeans.	Nats.	Europeans.	Nats.	Europeans.	Nats.	Europeans.	Nats.	
British Main Army ...	444	723	1,245	3,117	5,145	16,8 8	7,434	20,658	28,002
Bombay Army ...	,,	,,	203	2C9	2,942	4,390	3,145	4,659	7,804
At the Gazzlehatty Pass	,,	,,	50	200	350	2,100	400	2,300	2,700
With the Mahrattas ...	,,	,,	56	120	62	2,173	118	2,293	2,411
With the Nizam ...	,,	,,	58	185	38	1825	96	2010	2,116
Total ...	444	723	1,612	3,891	9,137	27,306	11,193	31,920	43,113

The force actually at Seringapatam in February 1792 amounted to nearly 29,000 British troops which composed the two armies under Lord Cornwallis and General Abercrombie, about 12,000 of the Nizam's Horse with a detachment of 2,100 Coast troops; a Mahratta army under Harry Pant, another under Pursoram Bow with a Detachment of 2,400 Bombay troops which joined Lord Cornwallis, on the 10th of March; making in all 33,400 British troops and 35,000 of the Nizams and Mahratta Cavalry.

	Cavalry.		Artillery.		Infantry.		Total.		Grand. Total.
	Europeans.	Nats.	Europeans.	Nats.	Europeans	Nats.	Europeans.	Nats.	
Lord Cornwallis' Army.	404	702	1,145	3,077	4,482	11,133	6,031	14,912	20,901
Bombay Army ...	,,	,,	216	500	8,8 0	4,432	3,026	4,932	7,958
Pioneers 1,049 ...	404	702	1,361	6,577	7,192	5,565	9,057	19,844	28,901

	ORDNANCE.	Brass.	Iron.
Bombay Lord Cornwallis's Army.	Field Pieces	46	
	Howitzers	4	
	Mortars	8	
	24 Pounders	„	4
	18 Ditto	„	2
	12 Ditto	„	4
	Field Pieces	20	„
	Battering guns ... ... —	„	16
		78	44

With a proportionate quantity of military stores, 60 days' rice (or the reduced allowance) for the fighting men and our bazars abundantly supplied.

Posts were established from the Carnatic to Seringapatam by the route of Bangalore and Hoolhoordroog; and this line of communication was so secure, that escorts were scarce required. We were in possession of the Poodacherum and Guzzlehatty Passes, the Nizam's dominions were open to us by the route of Goramconda, and the Mahratta countries by that of Darwar.

We were in the undisturbed possession of great part of country to the eastward of Seringapatam, from which we collected considerable supplies. A reference to the map will shew the advantages which must have resulted to us from the number of captured forts and posts above the Ghauts which were occupied by our troops.

Vanketagerry, Colar, Oofscotta, Bangalore, Sevendroog, Outraydroog, Hoolioordroog, Kerakode and Hoorooloor were posts on the direct communication from our depot at Amboor to Seringapatam.

Nundedroog, Calaramconda, Rymandroog, Ambajeegur and Deonelly covered the advance of supplies from the Nizam's dominions.

Ryacatta, Woodradroog Chenroyendroog, Neeldroog Rutengerry, Auchittydroog Ofsoor, Ramgerry Sevanagerry and Annacull were forts, from the neighbouring countries of which great numbers of cattle were collected for the use of the army; whilst Copuldroog and two other trifling hill forts of little importance and off any great road were the only places to the eastward of Seringapatam and above the Ghauts which were retained by the enemy.

Dindigal, Nalacacherry, Coimbator and the countries dependent upon them were also in our possession.

Success had attended the British troops from the time they had ascended the Ghauts and they were in the highest spirits; while the enemy had been constantly beaten; their army commanded by Tippoo in person, defeated on the 15th of May, driven from their camp under the walls of Seringapatam, on the 6th of February, with great slaughter; almost completely shut into the Island, and consequently dispirited; yet even thus circumstanced the siege of Seringapatam was considered an arduous undertaking, but no doubt would have been crowned with success.

I conclude, that the force which will be assembled to from the army before Seringapatam, will be at least 30,000 British troops, 6,000 of the Nizam's Infantry and 8 or 10,000 of his best horse, and that we may reckon on the following British force for certain.

	Cavalry.		Artillery.		Infantry.		Total.		
	Europeans.	Nats.	Europeans.	Nats.	Europeans.	Nats.	Europeans.	Nats.	
Madras Troops ...	900	2,000	500	1,500	4,000	6,500	5,400	10,000	15,400
From Bengal ...	...	...	...	...	...	3,000	...	3,000	3,000
Colonel Roberts's Detachment ...	...	...	150	350	...	6,000	150	6,350	6,500
Bombay Troops ...	...	...	...	...	1,200	3,500	1,200	3,500	4,700
Pioneers 1,000 ...	500	2,000	650	1,850	5,200	19,000	6,750	22,850	29,600

Ordnance.	Brass.	Iron.
Field Pieces	...	...
18 Pounders	2	...
12 Ditto	8	...
6 Ditto	32	...
Calvalry Guns	12	...
Howitzers	4	...
Mortars	8	...
24 Pounders	...	4
18 Ditto	...	30
12 Ditto	...	8
With Colonel Roberts's Detachment:		
Field Pieces	20	...
Total ...	86	42

Exclusive of the Ordnance which may be brought by the Bombay Army and the Nizam's Infantry.

From the foregoing statement it appears that our present force is greatly inferior to that employed above the Ghauts in 1792; and even inferior in real

strength, to that actually at Seringapatam in February 1792 for the *total number* is greater, that of *Europeans* is less by above 2,300, and it is probable the army would be diminished 2,000 by sickness, before it could reach Seringapatam.

As it cannot be doubted but the ultimate object in an offensive war with Tippoo Sultan must be the siege and capture of his capital in order to avoid a long and protracted war, which must be ruinous to the interests of the Company, it may be presumed that the army is to lay siege to Seringapatam during this season; for after the setting in of the monsoon on the Malabar Coast, about the middle or perhaps early in May and the consequent filling of the Cavery, it would be impracticable to prosecute offensive operations; that Colonel Roberts's Detachment and the Nizam's troops are to join the army; that the junction of the troops from the Malabar Coast will be formed after the arrival of the army at Seringapatam; and that we are not to look for the assistance of the Mahrattas, until nearly the close of the siege; for it can scarce be expected they will pass their own territory, which is 200 miles from Seringapatam until they ascertain that we are actually before the place.

The line of operations on that road by which the army shall advance to Seringapatam and by which we mean to bring forward our supplies from the Carnatic after we have commenced the siege, is of the greatest importance and demands the most deliberate and minute investigation, before it is determined upon, for on the choice of this line, the final event of the war materially depends.

The difficulty appears to be to determine which of the two routes should be taken, that to the northward, by Bangalore, or that to the southward by Coviriporam; and this difficulty principally arises, from not knowing, whether our operations before Seringapatam, will be carried on from the north or the south-side of the Cavery.

Notwithstanding the advantages we possess of the knowledge acquired of Seringapatam during the last war, yet being ignorant of the actual state of the fortifications, which are said to have undergone considerable improvement, it may be impossible to determine which part of the fort should be attacked; but as the south-west face will probably be found the most vulnerable; as the army taking up a position on the south side of the river, will certainly be most favourable to secure the junction of the troops from the Malabar coast; and as the lines of communication with the Carnatic, the Southern Countries and the Malabar coast will be shorter and more easily established, it is not improable, that our operations may be prosecuted from that quarter.

Of the many passes which are practicable for an army between Muglee and Rutengherry, those of Pedanaichdroog and Woodiadroog deserve the preference, and on reference to the map it will appear that the best possible distance an army can march from Vellore to Seringapatam, is 206 miles, which is by the route of the Pedanaichdroog pass to Bangalore, and from thence by Chenapatam to Seringapatam,—but as the route by Maggery is generally thought preferable, the distance is 215 miles; 175 of which including the pass is through the enemy's country.

If the army took the route of the Woodradroog Pass to Bangalore and from thence by Maggery to Seringapatam, the distance is 251 miles; 140 of which including the pass, which is defended by the fort, is through the enemy's country.

Whichever route the army might take, between Muglee and Rutenghery, there is reason to think it would be found necessary to occupy the forts of Woodradroog, Nuldroog, Auchittydroog, Sawendroog, Outraydroog and Hodioordroog, and if Ossoor and Bangalore should be found dismantled which is reported, to put those places also in a posture of defence; in order to cover the advance of our convoys; which even with these posts, so distant as they are from each other, would be subject to interruption from the enemy's horse, unless protected by large escorts of our troops, than we might be able to spare; considerable time must elapse before so many places could be taken even supposing the enemy to make no better defence, than they did last war; which would considerably retard the progress of the army when at this advanced season, a day may be of the utmost importance; besides which, there would be a considerable expenditure of stores and provisions, loss of men to take and garrison so many places, and there would be great risk in bringing forward supplies, a distance of 175 or 140 miles, through the enemy's country. Tippoo would have the two roards by Chenapatam and Kankanelly to the southward of our line of communication and the whole country to the northward open to him, he would be at liberty to employ the greatest part of his force against us, during the whole of our operation previous to our setting down before Seringapatam—he could act upon both our flanks, falling back as we advanced, and then retire to the Island.

As it was found impracticable last war, completely to invest Seringapatam, when we had the further assistance of 23,000 Mahratta Cavalry, Captain Little's detachment of 2400 men, and another detachment of our troops, of nearly the same strength, with the Nizam's Horse; it may be supposed, that Tippoo will be able during the siege, to detach a considerable force to act upon our line of communication, which he could do with the more safety, having posts to retire to, in case of failure.

All these circumstances considered, I cannot but give the preference to the southern route by Covriporam. The failure of rain and scarcity of water between Darampoory and the Cavery, made it no longer a question which route the army should take. The distance from Vellore to Seringapatam is 222 miles, 90 only of which including the pass is through the enemy's country. The first part of the road from Coveriporam (where you enter the enemy's country) for about 25 or 30 miles, is among hills; but from every account it would not be found difficult;

the latter part from Marathelly, about 60 miles, is through a well-cultivated and generally open country; the Cavery is at no great distance on the right; which would enable a General to regulate his marches as he pleased; there would be a probability of finding cattle, forage and grain; for the country about Ardenally, Naujanagoodall and the Capani River, is remarkably fertile; and there are no forts to retard our progress. The army advancing by this route and the Bombay troops at the same time advanced to Sedasser near Periapatam, it is not likely that Tippoo would make any serious attempt to oppose us; strengthened as we should be by the Cavery on the right, and he would scarce hazard himself on the left or to the southward and thereby place our army, between his and Seringapatam.

Convoys from the Carnatic might be covered in their approach through our own country as far as Coveriporam, by forts at almost every stage; and from thence to Seringapatam posts could be established: for the first 30 miles, as far as Marathelly, the natural strength of the country would afford considerable protection; and as in the Mysore country, there is scarce a village which is not in some degree fortified to protect the inhabitants from the ravages of Mahratta cavalry, it is probable there are mud forts at convenient distances; and if not, redoubts could be thrown up. With such posts as might be established, our cavalry, supported by a body of infantry, would be able to bring forward our convoys from Marathelly to the army.

By the route, convoys would certainly be subject to less, and probably to little interruption; because the rocky bed of the Cavery in the Mysore country, appears so many difficulties in the passage of it (even at the very few fords there are) that an enemy in force would scarce hazard himself on the south side without a post to retire to in case of accident, while the whole of our troops would be operating on the line between Marathelly and Periapatam, and also in possession of the passes of Coveriporam, Guzzlehatty and Poodacherum.

Supposing Tippoo to detach his cavalry to the Baramahal, unsupported by a large body of infantry, which he could not well spare, if his capital was threatened—they could not remain long in a country so confined, and in which, there might be so many forts occupied by our troops; for I conclude, that on the arrival of the army near Coveriporam—we should take possession of Woodradroog, Rutengerry, Nuldroog and Auchettydroog which cover the principal entrances into the Barramahal.

Daniancotta, Sattimungalam, Coimbatoor, Daraporam, Groad, Aravacourchy and Carrorr, judging from the state they have been in during the last three wars with Mysore, are not likely to be put into such a posture of defence as to make any serious resistance against a detachment, which might be formed at and sent from Trichinopoly; these places, (many of which might be occupied by our Polygars) with Ardenelly and Mysore above the Gauts, would give us a communication with, the resources of the Southern Countries, by the way of the Guzzlehathy and Covriporam passes.

The junction of the force from Hyderabad, being the first object and supposing Colonel Roberts to have arrived at Cudapah, it appears advisable that he should march by the way of the Calway Pass (which is reported practicable for guns) Rampoor, Vanketagerry, and join the army near Vellore. because this route would be perfectly secure, even were Tippoo commence hostilities, by endeavouring to prevent the junction; an attempt, not likely to be made, and which from the natural strength of the country, with the great range of Gauts on the right or to the westward, the whole way could scarce be attended with success; and because the detachment during a march of more than 400 miles from Hyderabad, may be expected to have suffered many casualties and to have expended great quantities of provisions; deficiencies which might be made up from our magazines and thereby the detachment enabled to leave Vellore with its equipment complete; or Colonel Roberts might march by the more direct route of the Chittel Valley to Tripetty which is separated from Tippoo's country by a high range of mountains.

Supposing the Grand Army to leave Vellore on 10th of February by the route of the Woodradroog Pass, Bangalore and Maggery and allowing 25 marches, 8 halting days and that nothing occurred to impede its progress, it might reach Seringapatam on the 14th of March; or by the route of Covriporam (likewise 25 marches, and allowing 8 halting days) might arrive at Seringapatam on the same day.

The Army moved from Vellore on 11th February and encamped before Seringapatam 5th April. 37 marches 9 half days, 270 miles, 7 7/2 miles a day.

Orders should be sent to the Captain of Guides to examine the country from Vellore to Vaniambady, and if found practicable, a road should be made along the south bank of the Palaur; by which, the necessity of crossing that river three times will be avoided. This would considerably facilitate the march of the army; because the battering train and park could move on that road, at the same time that the troops with field trains could march parallel to it, by the high road along the north bank of the river.

The two roads from Pinagra to the Cavery very bad; that to Sholapady on account of the Gardagoota Pass, and that to Covriporam, on account of the Godaygoondaheky Pass; an examination of them by official persons may be improper at this juncture, but they certainly will require considerable repair. I am inclined however to believe, that both passes can be avoided; by going from Niganar on the Sholapady road beyond Beygennu (7 miles and a half) and then turning to the right, along a nulla to Reddioor, (about 3 miles) which is on the Covriporam road; from thence to the Cavery, the road is good. The Cavery is about 120 yards broad and between Sholapady and Covriporam, in a space of 6 miles, there are nine fords, seven of which could with little labour be made practicable for carri-

ages. I examined them early in April 1704, and they were little more than knee deep.

The Covriporam Pass or more properly, as it should be called, the Covriporam Valley, is from 25 to 30 miles in length. At Chiekakowell, which is the first barrier and the entrance of the Pass and at Nadoo-kowell, the next barrier about halfway, the hills are within 120 yards of each other and at these two places they form small passes; but in general, the hills are from one to three miles distant that space, its inmost parts covered with jungle; but there are open grounds at convenient distances, on which troops might encamp. The Wombattelly, a small river with rugged banks, winds through the valley and crosses the road nine times. There is generally water in it, and when filled by rains, the stream is rapid, but the waters soon run off into Cavery.

It is only in March and April that there is no stream in the Wombattally, but water can always be found lodged in holes or by digging in the sand.

4th January 1899—

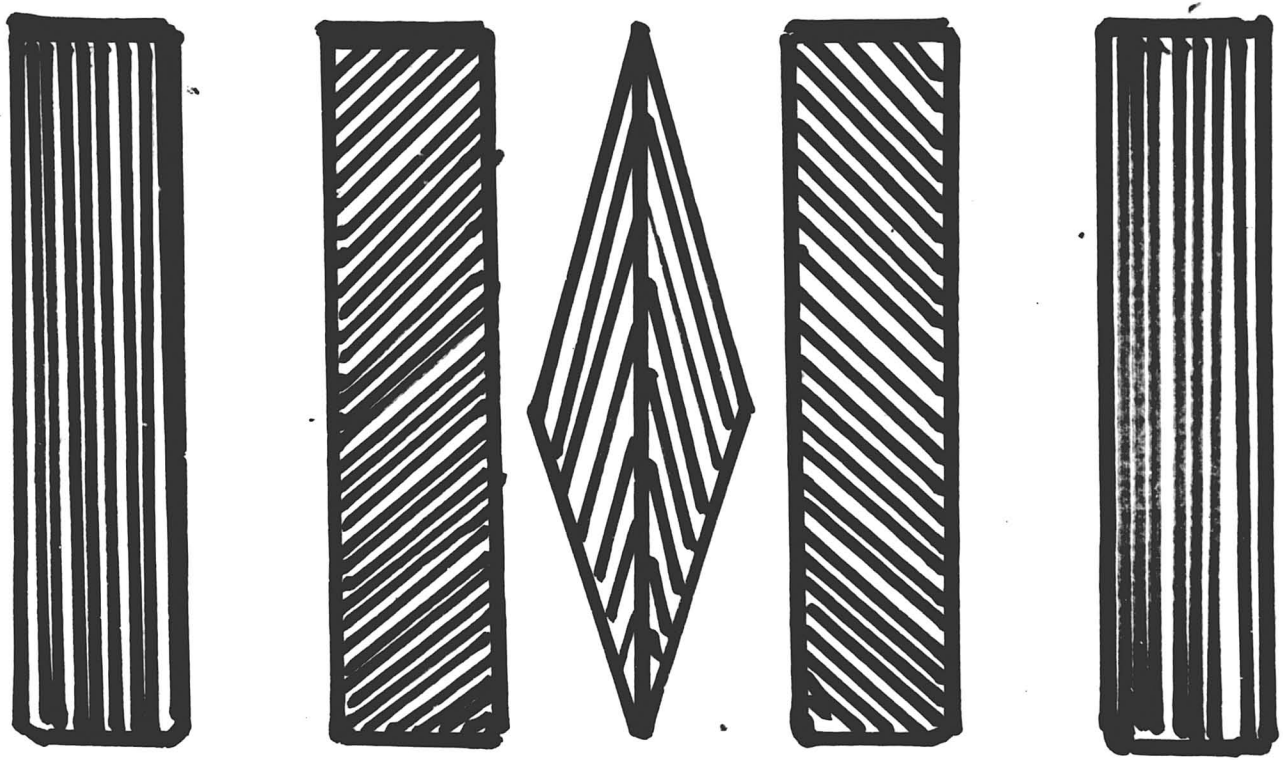
Tippoo has about 200 miles of sea coast extending from Kawye to a river about 15 miles north of Carwar. From Kawye as far as Bednore, the Gauts are about 30 miles distant from the sea, and thence to Carwar not more than 20.

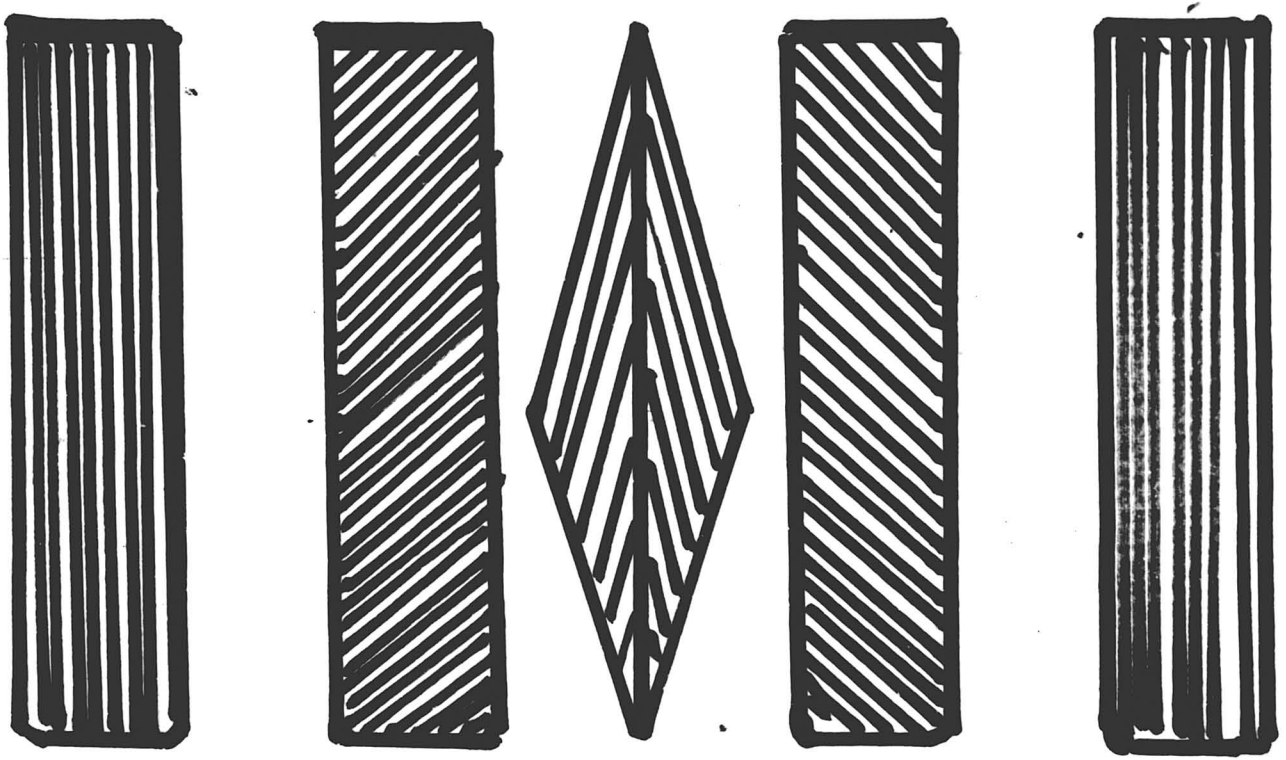
It is the possession of Seringapatam as his *Capital* that makes Tippoo so respectable as an enemy; because in *offensive* operations, he can with equal facility move from thence, either to the Coast of Coromandel or Malabar, to the dominions of the Mahrattas or to those of the Nizam; and when on the *defensive*, it can be attacked only between the months of January and May.—Having so great an extent of sea-coast, with the Port of Mangalore and probably many others, he can receive succours from the French and may become still more formidable.

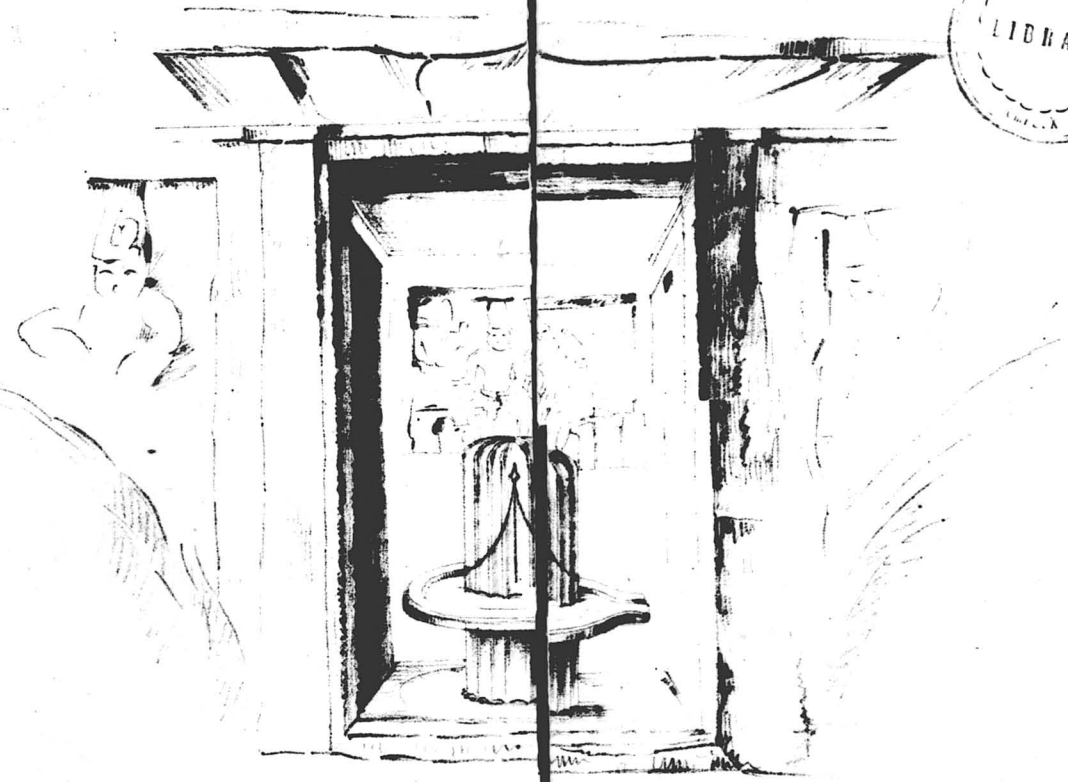
In *offensive* operations against Mysore, (and none other should be thought of) the principal objects which appear desirable to obtain, are a ready access at Seringapatam at the commencement of a war; the junction of the army from the Malabar coast that of troops and supplies from the dominions of the Nizam; the co-operation of the Mahrattas and it is no less desirable that Tippoo should be cut off from all communication with the French.

The acquisition of that part of the district of Covriporam situated on the south and west side of the river Cavery would ensure a ready access to Seringapatam, and give us a fair prospect of being able to reduce the place during the only period, in which it can be attacked: that part of the Coimbatoor

country to the southward of the Noyell river, or even the small tract, which lays south of the road from Pyhey to Palacherry, would enable us to form a junction with the Bombay Army; and give us a *direct* communication with our possessions on the Malabar Coast which at present, we have only by the very circuitous route of Tirrivelly and through the Travancore country; Gooramconda and the country which lay to the eastward of the road from thence to Kistnagerry ceded to the Nizam, would secure the advance of troops and supplies from his Highness' dominions, direct to the Barramahal: that part of the coast of Malabar, from Kawye to Mangalore, in our hands and thence to Carwar in those of the Mahrattas, would not only ensure the immediate co-operations of that power at the commencement of a war, making an attack on the rich province of Bednore and cut off all direct communication between Tippoo and the French; but also enable the Bombay army, if such a measure should be judged expedient, to form a junction with the army from this coast to the northward of the river Cavery.







LINGA AND CELL IN THE BURIED SIVA TEMPLE AT SALUVAN KUPPAM

LIBRARY

EASTERN EXPERIENCES.

LONDON: PRINTED BY
SPOTTISWOODE AND CO., NEW-STREET SQUARE
AND PARLIAMENT STREET

DIRECTOR OF ARCHÆOLOGICAL RESEARCHES
BANGALORE

EASTERN EXPERIENCES.

BY

L. BOWRING, C.S.I.

LATE

CHIEF COMMISSIONER OF MYSORE AND COORG.

LIBRARY

LONDON:
HENRY S. KING & CO., 65 CORNHILL.
1871.

671

(All rights reserved.)

PREFACE.

THE FOLLOWING sketches of Mysore and Coorg are based upon notes made during the course of several tours through those provinces, to which has been added such information from published official reports, and other sources, as could be comprised within moderate limits. The other papers contain observations recorded at the time, and old reminiscences.

The letters from my wife to her friends at home will perhaps afford a lively idea of first impressions in India, and, although placed at the end of the book, as sweets come after solids, many may think that, being more digestible, they should take precedence of the heavier articles.

For the sake of uniformity, the scientific system of spelling oriental names has been generally followed, but it has not been thought necessary to alter the old familiar mode of writing in the case of such well-known names as Mysore, Seringapatam, Coorg, Bangalore, &c.

L. BOWRING.

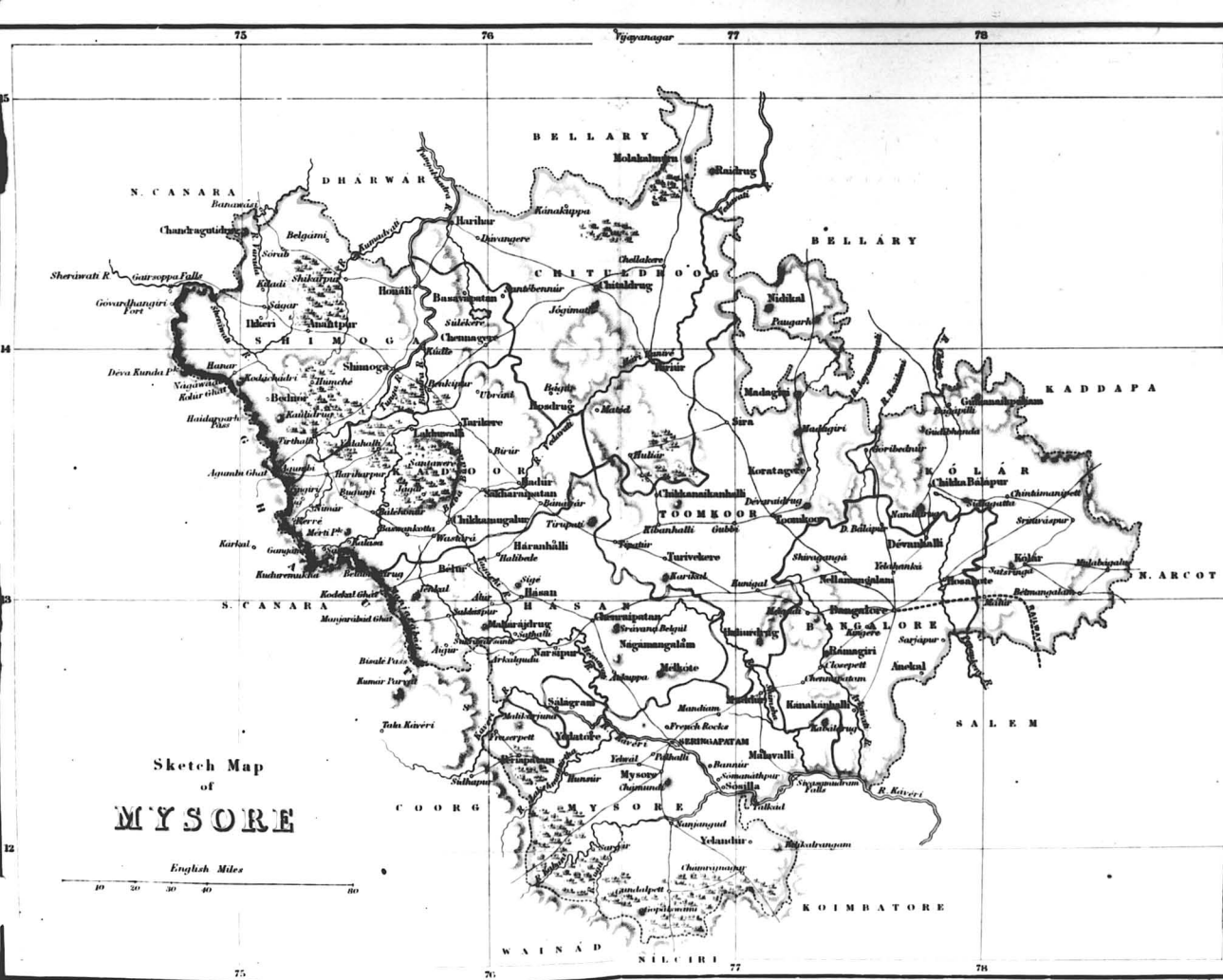
TORQUAY: *May* 1871.

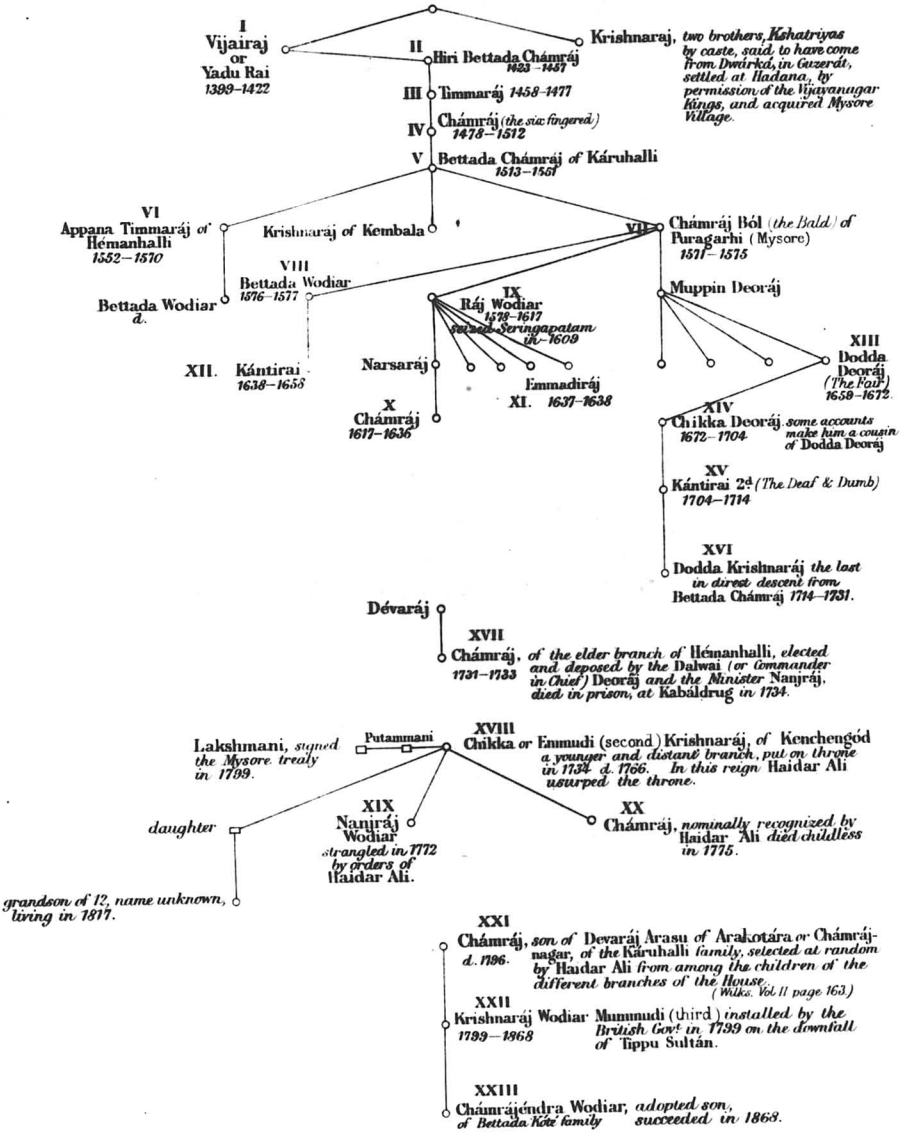
CONTENTS.

		PAGE
I.	MYSORE, HISTORICAL AND DESCRIPTIVE	1
II.	COORG LAND	223
III.	THE PANJÁB BEFORE ANNEXATION	269
IV.	THE SIKH INVASION OF THE CIS-SATLAJ COUNTRY	305
V.	A VISIT TO THE TAIPINGS IN 1854	337
VI.	CHIT-CHAT WITH FRIENDS AT HOME	363

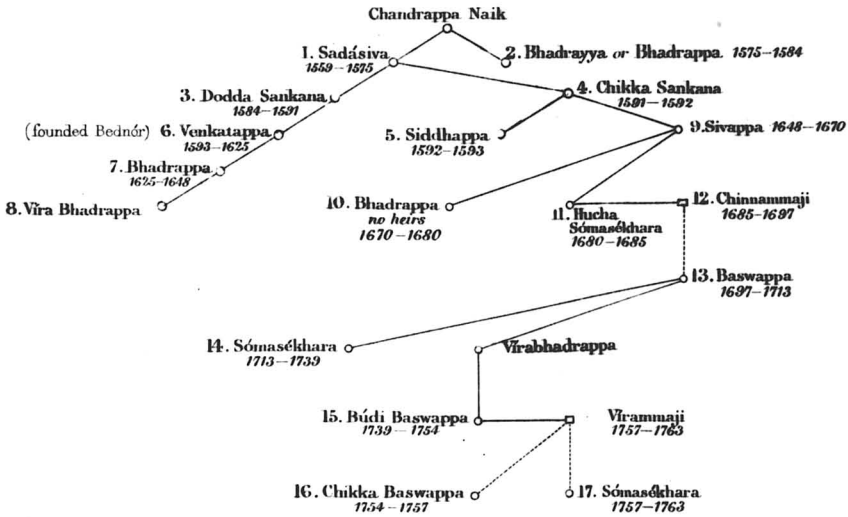
MAPS AND DIAGRAMS.

SKETCH MAP OF MYSORE	*To face page*	1
PEDIGREE OF THE NAIKS OF KILADI	,, ,,	120
,, ,, MAHARAJA OF MYSORE	*Between pages*	182–183
SKETCH MAP OF COORG	*To face page*	223
PEDIGREE OF THE COORG RAJAS	,, ,,	241
,, ,, PHULKIÁN MISAL	,, ,,	320


Sketch Map
of
MYSORE
English Miles
10 20 30 40 80
BELLARY
DHARWAR
N. CANARA
CHITTOOR
BELLARY
SHIMOGA
KADDAPA
KÓLÁR
TOOMKOOR
N. ARCOT
S. CANARA
HASAN
BANGALORE
SALEM
COORG
MYSORE
KOIMBATORE
WAINÁD
NILGIRI
Vijayanagar
Raidrug
Kanakappa
Harihur
Davangere
Chellakere
Chitaldrug
Nidikal
Pangarh
Honáli
Basavapatan
Jógimatti
Chenagere
Sultekere
Shimoga
Bednur
Ikkeri
Anantpur
Sagar
Hosdrug
Madagiri
Sira
Goribednur
Koratagere
Chiknayakanhalli
Tumkoor
Turikere
Lakkawalli
Birur
Tarikere
Kadur
Chikka Balapur
Dodballapur
Nandidrug
Devanhalli
Hoskote
Bangalore
Ramagiri
Anekal
Kanakanhalli
Hariharpur
Sakharipatan
Bandur
Turuvekere
Haranhálli
Haldbede
Belur
Hasan
Manjarabad Ghat
Kodekal Ghat
Maharajdrug
Narsipur
Arkalgud
Nagamangalam
Melkote
Seringapatan
Mysore
Chamundi
Sosilla
Yelandur
Kollegal
Satyamangalam
Chamrajnagar
Gundalpett
Coimbatore
Palghat
Karikal
Tanjore
Trichinopoly
Dindigul
Madura
Tinnevelly
Cape Comorin
Ramnad
Tuticorin
Palamcottah
Sivaganga
Shivagunga
Tirupati
Ribanhalli
Gubbi
Kaveri R.
Hemavati R.
Cauvery R.
Sheriwati R.
Gairsoppa Falls
Gowardhangiri Fort
Deva Kunda Pk.
Agumbi Ghat
Karlat
Kuduremukha
Taka Kaveri
Biaale Pass
Kumar Parvat
Haidarpark Pass
Aramboli Pass
Palghat Gap
Coimbatore Gap
Monadnock
French Rocks
Mahadeshwara
Malai
Kanakagiri
Kaveripatam
Velatore
Pennar R.
Ponnaiyar R.
Vellar R.
Palar R.
Kortalaiyar R.
Arkavati R.
Hemavati R.
Shimsha R.
Kumadvati R.
Varada R.
Tungabhadra R.
Bhadra R.
Malaprabha R.
Ghataprabha R.
Krishna R.
Tungabhadra R.
Kaveri R.
Kabbani R.
Noyil R.
Amaravati R.
Bhavani R.
Palar R.
Ponnaiyar R.
Vell


I
Vijairaj
or
Yadu Rai
1399–1422
II
Hiri Bettada Chámráj
1423–1457
Krishnaraj, two brothers, Kshatriyas by caste, said to have come from Dwárká, in Guzerát, settled at Hadana, by permission of the Vijayanugar Kings, and acquired Mysore Village.
III Timmaráj 1458–1477
IV Chámráj (the six fingered) 1478–1512
V Bettada Chámráj of Káruhalli 1513–1561
VI
Appana Timmaráj of Hémanhalli
1552–1570
Krishnaráj of Kembala
VII Chámráj Ból (the Bald) of Puragarhi (Mysore)
1571–1575
VIII
Bettada Wodiar
1576–1577
Bettada Wodiar d.
IX
Ráj Wodiar
1578–1617
raised Seringapatam in 1609
Muppin Deoráj
XIII
Dodda Deoráj
(The Fair)
1658–1672
XII. Kántirai 1638–1658
Narsaráj
Emmadiráj
XI. 1637–1638
X
Chámráj
1617–1636
XIV
Chikka Deoráj 1672–1704
some accounts make him a cousin of Dodda Deoráj
XV
Kántirai 2d (The Deaf & Dumb)
1704–1714
XVI
Dodda Krishnaráj the last in direct descent from Bettada Chámráj 1714–1731.
Dévaráj
XVII
Chámráj, 1731–1733
of the elder branch of Hémanhalli, elected and deposed by the Dalwai (or Commander in Chief) Deoráj and the Minister Nanjráj, died in prison, at Kabáldrug in 1734.
Lakshmani, signed the Mysore treaty in 1799.
Putammani
XVIII
Chikka or Emmudi (second) Krishnaráj, of Kenchengód
a younger and distant branch, put on throne in 1734 d. 1766. In this reign Haidar Ali usurped the throne.
daughter
XIX
Nanjráj
Wodiar
strangled in 1772 by orders of Haidar Ali.
XX
Chámráj, nominally recognized by Haidar Ali died childless in 1775.
grandson of 12, name unknown, living in 1817.
XXI
Chámráj, son of Devaráj Arasu of Arakotára or Chámráj-nagar, of the Káruhalli family, selected at random by Haidar Ali from among the children of the different branches of the House.
(Wilks. Vol II page 163.)
d. 1796.
XXII
Krishnaráj Wodiar
1799–1868
Mummudi (third) installed by the British Govt in 1799 on the downfall of Tippu Sultán.
XXIII
Chámrájéndra Wodiar, adopted son, of Bettada Kóte family
succeeded in 1868.

PEDIGREE OF THE MAHARAJA OF MYSORE.



PEDIGREE OF THE NAIKS OF KILADI OR IKKÉRI, *the rulers of* BEDNÓR,
according to Buchanan "Journey through Mysore." Vol. III. p. 125.

MYSORE,

HISTORICAL AND DESCRIPTIVE.

ABOUT four years ago, a more animated discussion than usually arises on Indian subjects took place in Parliament regarding the future of the Mysore province, and an announcement by the Secretary of State that Her Majesty's Government had recognised, on certain conditions, the adoption of a son made by the sovereign of the territory, was received with satisfaction.

It is proposed in this paper to give some account of a country which is the second in rank of the Queen's feudatory provinces in India, and which, in many other respects, is not devoid of interest.

Mysore has an area of about 28,000 square miles, a population of four millions, and a revenue of more than one million sterling. It is greater in extent than some European kingdoms; and although the population is only 143 to a square mile, and is therefore much less than that of most European States, or than that of Bengal and the North-west Provinces, it is nearly the same as that of the Punjab and the Madras Presidency. The taxation falls at the rate of about five shillings per head, while of the total income nearly four-fifths are realised from land revenue.

The tables at foot [1] give the details of the population in 1869–70, and of the government revenue and charges from all sources in 1868–69.[2]

Few parts of India have a more diversified surface than Mysore. An orographical map of the country

[1] 1. *Population.*

1. Hindus	3,839,679
2. Jains	12,623
3. Native Christians[a]	8,186
4. Musalmans	189,272
5. Eurasians.	2,855
6. Europeans[b]	4,151
Total	4,056,766

[a] It is believed that a considerable number of Caste Christians are comprised in this total.

[b] Includes European soldiers.

2. *Revenue.*

	Rupees
1. Land Revenue	77,53,672
2. Forests	3,51,476
3. Excise	9,56,510
4. Customs	7,19,157
5. Assessed Taxes (Moturfa)	3,79,425
6. Salt	14,429
7. Stamps	3,40,131
8. Post Office	37,620
9. Law and Justice	1,15,348
10. Police	7,545
11. Education	20,171
12. Miscellaneous	1,00,147
13. Military Local Force	7,021
14. Public Works	74,726
Total Rupees	108,78,278
Equal to	£1,087,827

3. *Charges.*

	Rupees
1. Refunds	15,142
2. Land Revenue	9,00,769
3. Forests	1,19,950
4. Excise	20,165
5. Assessed Taxes	844
6. Stamps	18,153
7. Mint	320
8. Post Office	1,28,316
9. Palace Charges and Public offices	14,88,137
10. Law and Justice	10,81,959
11. Police	5,15,817
12. Education, Science and Art	1,81,280
Carried forward	
Brought forward	1,08,214
13. Medical Services	54,648
14. Stationery and Printing	25,71,155
15. Treaty Assignments and Allowances	82,904
16. Miscellaneous	3,66,988
17. Charitable Institutions and Pensions	11,18,324
18. Mysore Local Force	15,49,856
19. Public Works Department	
Total Rupees	104,12,941
Equal to	£1,041,294

[2] This year is taken in preference to 1869–70, as in that year some of the instalments of revenue were postponed till 1870–71, thereby affecting the receipts.

would exhibit an immense plateau, studded, either with bold isolated hills, called drugs (droogs), or with ranges, some of which attain, on the western frontier, an altitude of nearly 7,000 feet above the sea. Scarcely a single square mile of level ground can be found on the plateau, the surface being everywhere undulating. The great station of Bangalore has an elevation of 3,031 feet, but, from this point, excepting a few other places in its vicinity, the general level of the country falls away on all sides, the southern part of the province, under the Nilgiri hills, being less than 2,000 feet, while the northern frontier at Harihar shows a height of only 1,800 above the sea. The same tendency is observable towards the east, as also on the western border, till one reaches the stupendous mountain ranges which separate Mysore from the districts of Canara on the coast.

The height of the Mysore plateau, in a latitude where the continent of India is only 350 miles across, gives it the full benefit of both the north-east monsoon in the beginning of winter, and the south-west in the rainy season.

The average rainfall yearly at Bangalore is about 35 inches, but there is a striking difference between the fall on the east and the west sides of the province, the yearly average in some of the eastern subdivisions being only 15 to 20 inches, while on the western ghâts it frequently amounts to more than 100 inches.

The country is well watered, both by streams and artificial means, and is therefore productive; but, with the exception of a few favoured localities, it is very

feverish, owing partly to the great alternations of temperature to which it is subject, and also to the malaria produced by the decomposition of the sienite rock which covers the province. The dense jungles on the borders have also a prejudicial effect on health.

Mysore is divided into three divisions, and eight districts, as follows:—

1. *Nandidroog.*	2. *Ashtagram.*	3. *Nagar.*
Bangalore (Bengalúr)	Mysore (Maisúr)	Shimoga
Toomkoor (Tumkúr)	Hásan	Kadoor (Kadúr)
Kólár		Chitaldroog (Chitaldrug)

This division was made a few years ago for purposes of administrative convenience, but the nature of the country and the habits of the people differ widely in the several districts, and it is therefore proposed to give such details of the peculiarities of each as may be comprised within the moderate limits of this paper.

NANDIDROOG DIVISION.—BANGALORE.

Bangalore being the present head-quarters of the Mysore administration, the district of that name first deserves mention. It has an area of 2,586 square miles, a population of 659,000, and yields a revenue from all sources of 180,000*l.*

The foundation of the town of Bangalore is attributed to a prince who arrived in the country in a starving state, and was entertained, somewhat after the fashion of King Alfred, by a woman who gave him some beans called 'Bengalu' to eat, in commemoration of which, the grateful chief, when he succeeded in

establishing his sway, called the scene of his adventure Bengaluru, or the City of Beans, corrupted in English to Bangalore. Another tale relates that the first ruler of note was one Vira Gauda, who, to preserve the fair fame of his daughter, who was persecuted by an importunate suitor of rank, fled from Kánjeveram, in the Madras presidency, and established himself at Bangalore, of which he after some time obtained possession. Little interest attaches to the history of this family till the time of Kempe Gauda, or the Red Chief, who having discovered some hidden treasure at Alsúr, in the neighbourhood of the town, proceeded at once to strengthen his position by building a fort, within which he erected a temple dedicated to his family gods.

About this time the authority of the kings of the Anagundi family, who, for several centuries, had reigned at Vijayanagar on the Tungábhadra river, was waxing faint, and a host of small barons called Pálegárs (from páliam, a subdivision of a country) sprang up, each helping himself to as much territory as he could seize and hold. Among these, Kempe Gauda occupied a conspicuous place; but not content with fortifying his abode in the plains, he, like the other Pálegárs, sought for a stronghold to which he might betake himself in troublous times. Twenty-eight miles from Bangalore, in the heart of a rugged hill country, is a superb granite rock, 4,024 feet above the sea, called Sávandrug. It has bold precipitous sides, and can only be approached by a narrow and steep ascent up the face of the hill, which is covered with thick jungle, and in its numerous sharp turns offers formidable obstacles to an attacking force.

The most singular feature in the hill fortresses called Drugs, or droogs (from a Sanskrit word signifying inaccessible), of which there are more than twenty in Mysore ranging from 3,000 to 5,000 feet in height, is that water, generally of good quality, is almost invariably found on the summit of these mountains. This circumstance naturally led to these precipitous fortresses being selected as strongholds for offensive and defensive purposes, and, as all the easier approaches were strengthened by double walls, bastions, and gateways, the reduction of such forts was, in olden time, only to be accomplished by treachery.[1]

Having selected Sávandrug as his place of refuge, Kempe Gauda added to the natural strength of the rock by throwing up stone walls wherever the sides of the hill were not inaccessible, and so formidable was the fortress deemed to be, that it was never captured by any native commander, the solid walls remaining to this day to attest the excellence of the materials employed in building them.

The arduous task of reducing this stronghold was, however, successfully accomplished by Lord Cornwallis' army in the first war with Tippu Sultán, notwithstanding the extreme difficulty of dragging artillery over the

[1] An interesting account might be written of the more remarkable forts in India, such as Deogiri in the Deccan, which is scarped all round perpendicularly to a height of 150 feet; Bandogarh in the Réwa territory, which is surrounded by a morass well-nigh impassable; the famous fortress of Chitór, celebrated in the annals of Rájput chivalry; Singgarh, the scene of Sivaji's principal exploit; the vast stronghold of Rothás on the river Són, in Behár; Kalinjar, the key of Bundelkhand; Rintimbór, Riyási, and many others noted in past times, not to speak of those which have acquired historical renown in our own days, such as Trichinopoly, Seringapatam, Delhi, Lucknow, &c.

rugged stony country beneath it, the formidable nature of the defences, and the number of guns placed in position. The garrison lost heart and fled, although, if defended by men of resolution, the fort might long have held out against the British force.

During the feeble rule of Kempe Gauda's successors, Bangalore fell successively into the hands of the Musalman sovereigns of Vijayapur or Beejapoor, and the Mahrattas, and was finally sold by Kásim Khán, a general of the Emperor Aurangzeb, to the Mysore Raja, then rapidly rising in importance.

When Haidar Ali had usurped power in Mysore, he strengthened the fortifications of Bangalore, while the town itself was protected by a deep ditch and a dense thicket, so that, on the place being stormed in 1791 by Lord Cornwallis' army, the loss of the British was rather heavy.

After the capture of Seringapatam in 1799, English troops were stationed at that place for many years, but, on fever of a virulent type breaking out and continuing persistently, it was determined to select a more salubrious locality. The elevation of Bangalore, and its position on the high road from Madras to Mysore, pointed it out as a fitting place for the new headquarters, and the troops were accordingly removed thither. It has many advantages in regard to climate and situation, but there is a great deficiency of water, and in seeking sites for new barracks, an egregious error has been committed in building them on an exposed site, without a drop of water, and in close proximity to the drainage of the station. Little attention

seems to have been paid to the opinion of those best qualified to advise on so important a question, for a far better site, with an ample water supply, and removed from the noxious influences of foul drainage, was available to the eastward of the Alsúr reservoir.

To add to the blunders about the site, the arsenal was left in the fort, several miles off, on the further side of the native town, while thousands of pounds have been spent on palatial barracks, indifferently built, and standing on a plateau where nothing will vegetate, and where there is not space for a single officer's house.

The presence of a large British force speedily attracted to Bangalore the usual surrounding of traders, and a further impetus was given to its growing prosperity by the transfer to it of the civil administration of the province when the government was taken out of the hands of the late Mahárája Krishnaráj in 1831. Again, on the opening of the railway in 1864, the town became the nucleus of the trade of the whole country, and the population has increased so largely that it now ranks next to Madras among the cities of Southern India. According to a census taken two years ago, the population amounted to 132,000, of which the cantonment contained 79,000, and the old town 53,000 inhabitants. The bulk of the population is Hindu, there being only 11,000 Musalmans, 3,900 Europeans (including English soldiers), and 2,500 Eurasians.

According to popular tradition, the city is destined to still further expansion. On some of the eminences in the vicinity are picturesque little temples, called 'Mantapams,' which are assigned as the future limits

of the place, two of them being far beyond the inhabited quarters.

The climate seems to be equally suited to Europeans and natives, epidemics being of rare occurrence, and other diseases of a mild character. In proof of its salubrity, it may be observed that, although it is situated in the 13th degree of north latitude, and therefore exposed to a tropical sun, the English soldiers are in the habit of playing cricket on the parade-ground for eight months of the year without any ill effects.

If well watered, and if partially protected from the sun, European fruits and vegetables attain a perfection which is rare in India, and at the monthly shows, held in the neat market-place in the cantonment, a stranger will be surprised to see the interest taken by the native gardeners in the improvement of their stock, and the intelligent competition to which these periodical exhibitions have given rise. Both fruits and vegetables, however, rapidly deteriorate in the absence of a fresh supply of seeds yearly. In the Public Garden, called the Lál Bágh, the formation of which is attributed to Haidar Ali, the visitor might at first imagine himself transferred to a purely European pleasure-ground, till, advancing, he sees the gorgeous creepers, the wide-spreading mangos, and the graceful betel-nut trees which characterise the east. The garden is a beautiful retreat, and is frequented by all classes, the natives being attracted to it mainly by the menagerie attached to it. Of late years, the Government of India have shown a laudable desire to encourage, on the part of the people of the country, an interest in all that

humanises and refines the mind, instead of treating them like an inexhaustible milch-cow; and the formation at great stations of horticultural gardens, menageries, and museums has been productive of the best effects.

Owing to its superior climate, and to its being within easy reach of Madras, Bangalore has acquired an importance which would never have been anticipated. The non-official European population is large, and yearly increasing, while property is beginning to acquire a great value, land already selling for building purposes at a high rate. The commercial interests which have grown up during a long and settled rule demand attention, while the British Government has spent large sums on military buildings. The sovereignty of the soil is, however, vested in the Maharaja, and it therefore will be a question for anxious consideration how to secure best the interests of all parties when the young chief attains his majority. It is extremely improbable, on the one hand, that his officials would efficiently administer civil and criminal justice, and supervise municipal matters in a large station full of Europeans; while, on the other, the interests of the non-military population are far too weighty to be made over to ordinary military tribunals.

The only solution which will avert serious complications hereafter, appears to be the surrender by the Maharaja to the British Government of the town and station of Bangalore, together with such portion of the entourage as may be essential for public purposes, the jurisdiction being placed in the hands of a civil officer

instead of the military authorities. The time has gone by when military tribunals could deal properly with all the litigation that may arise in great stations in India, as cases of a complicated nature which demand experienced judges frequently arise, while house property is far too valuable to be dealt with summarily. All power of appropriating private houses for military purposes ought to be put an end to, it being the duty of the English Government to provide residences for their officers, should they not be able to do so themselves. The former custom of reserving certain houses within particular limits for military occupation, tends to deteriorate the value of the property, and is neither necessary nor excusable at the present time.

The Mysore State pays to the British Government 250,000*l.* yearly for the protection afforded by the troops quartered in the territory; but those troops now cost about 360,000*l.*, owing to the great rise in prices, and the enhanced cost of maintaining the various military departments since the treaty was originally made with the Raja. It would, therefore, appear fair to assume the latter sum as the basis of calculation, and to purchase from His Highness the sovereignty of Bangalore, and of a sufficient circle of jurisdiction around it, ceding to him the island of Seringapatam, which belongs to the British Government, although it is rented by the Raja at a valuation of double its present income.

It is to be observed, however, that Bangalore is now of great value, not so much from its yearly receipts, as from the circumstance that the British

Government has expended there a large capital on military buildings. Again, the Raja may urge that he does not require in these peaceful times so large a force as is now stationed at Bangalore,[1] and that it is a mere matter of convenience to the British Government to retain so many European troops at so salubrious a station. Should circumstances render necessary a fresh treaty, he will be able to obtain more favorable terms than might at first sight be imagined. The former treaties being still in force, and actually adhered to in judicial questions, not without occasional inconvenience, his sovereignty cannot be challenged, and he appears to have a vantage ground, which he may fairly employ in demurring to any enhancement of the subsidy now paid by him, unless an equivalent abatement is made for any territory ceded by him.

Assuming the income of Seringapatam at 2,500*l.* yearly, its value at twenty years' purchase would be 50,000*l.*; whereas, the value of Bangalore, exclusive of all municipal income, would be at least four times as great. Seringapatam would, however, be specially important to the Raja, as being the seat of his ancestors, and invested with a sacred character, so that a mere money payment would not represent its value accurately. If ceded to the Raja, it would be necessary to stipulate against the fortress being further strengthened.

[1] It consists of 1 Regt. of European Cavalry; 1 Regt. of European Infantry; 3 Batteries of European Artillery; 2 Regts. of Native Infantry; and 3 Companies of Sappers.

The administration of the province was for thirty-seven years carried on in an ancient palace in the Bangalore fort, which was built by Haidar Ali, and was, according to a pompous inscription let into the wall, the admiration of the heavens. It is in some respects interesting, as connected with the history of the usurper and his son, but is architecturally insignificant and in a dilapidated state, while the fort itself, though noteworthy as the place of captivity of many Englishmen, and, among others, of Sir David Baird, during the war with Tippu Sultán, is no longer formidable.

Within the last few years, a fine range of public offices has been erected close to the military station. Should the Raja, on attaining his majority, reside permanently at Mysore, like his predecessor, this building would be useful to the British Government.

Like all great military stations in India, the cantonment of Bangalore is a heterogeneous assemblage of people of various nationalities and speaking several languages. In its bazars and streets are to be seen the enterprising Tamilian merchant, employé, or servant; Telugu-speaking Brahmans, gardeners and sepoys; Kanarese agriculturists, shepherds, and bullock-drivers; the proud and dignified Musalman, despising his Hindu compatriot, and disliking though fearing the foreigner; stray Arabs, Afghans, and Parsis, slender and dark Eurasians, and sturdy and fair Englishmen. It is hard to say what particular race predominates, or in what city of India one finds oneself, for there is a general resemblance in all

military stations, though few wear so European a guise as Bangalore, with its many churches and its numerous attractive gardens.

Passing from the cantonment to the town hard by, there is no mistaking the fact that one is in the centre of a population which is almost exclusively Kanarese in origin and in language. Intrusive Europeans are rarely met with, and even the Musalmans are so few in number as scarcely to attract attention, save in particular localities where a small mosque denotes their presence. Hindu life is here seen in its native simplicity, everything conveying the impression of that unchanging oriental type which has characterised for thousands of years the Indian existence, and which lies deep below the surface of western refinement. The tinkling of small bells, morning and evening, in the heavy and quaintly-carved temples, betokens the offering up of the daily sacrifice according to the primitive Hindu custom, strings of white jasmins being thrown at the feet of the idols, or the lingam, by devout worshippers, who creep into the narrow doorway which leads into the mystical and dark sanctum, where is placed some personification of the deity. When the sun first shows himself above the horizon, high-caste Brahmans are to be seen resorting to the city tank, where they pour water over their heads and shoulders, and recite silently the sacred Gáyatri verse, as they make their ablutions. As the day advances, the petty shopkeepers, who do not seem in Mysore to be such early risers as in other parts of India, display their wares, whether for food or for dress, in the most

tempting manner, those of the same trade having their shops in close proximity to one another in a rivalry which would seem to be injurious. Baskets full of the various grains of the country, or of betel leaves tied up in bundles of one hundred leaves, garlands of white and yellow flowers tastefully tied together with threads, small platters of betel nut chopped into four pieces, heaps of cotton and silk goods, piled one on the top of another, and trays of sweetmeats of every kind, melting in the sun and swarming with flies, meet the eye, everything being exposed in open shops.

There is little of the brilliancy which attracts in European shops, or even of the show in some of the great towns of Northern India, nor is Bangalore remarkable for any manufactures, except carpets of rare quality, rugs, and articles of mixed silk and cotton. Nevertheless, some of the leading merchants are men of substance, and bear the honourable appellation of Shetti, which entitles them to wear a gold signet-ring, to be accompanied in processions by smaller city functionaries, and to immunity from certain taxation. They trade largely in grain, exporting the millets and pulses of the province, and importing rice from the low country. Their greed is sometimes complained of, and in a time of famine it is difficult to resist the clamor of the poorer classes, and to refuse to interfere arbitrarily with prices as the ancient rulers did under similar circumstances. It is doubtful, however, whether Indian traders are more rapacious than those of other countries, and, although they rarely bestow money, they readily give grain to the needy, while the more wealthy

have founded resting-places, called chhatrams, where travellers put up, and where food is distributed gratis to the higher castes. The character of the native bankers stands as high as that of any bankers in the world, breach of commercial honesty, as regards the due acceptance and payment of bills, being almost unknown among them.

There are no native merchants, however, in Southern India to rival the millionaires of Amritsar, Agra, or Bombay, so that the trading classes, keen as they are about their own affairs, exercise no influence whatever over the administration of the country. Again, the landed aristocracy, which existed prior to the ascendancy of the Mysore Rajas and the usurpation of Haidar Ali, is absolutely extinct, so that neither land nor money conveys that right which should give importance to the possessor. The result is that both the commercial and agricultural communities are as a bundle of sticks, the whole of the authority of the province being in the hands of the officials, nine-tenths of whom are Brahmans. Many of these are men of great ability, and some bear a very high reputation for integrity and zeal in the service of Government, but, as they all, to a man, hold land, it is obviously difficult to carry out any measures of reform which may affect their interests in the soil. In many parts of India, native officials are prohibited from holding land in the districts where they serve, but such a prohibition is impossible in Mysore, where the practice is universal, and a declaration only of the fact is therefore exacted.

Owing to the numerical strength, the superior talents,

and the landed influence of the Brahman servants of Government, and moreover to the fact that the chief of the State has richly endowed and supported the Hindu temples of the province, it is not surprising that Mysore should be a superstitious priest-ridden country. In fact, the Brahmans are all-powerful, and, although some of them are excellent men, it is natural that they should be tenacious of the authority so long wielded by themselves and their predecessors.

Let no one suppose that a missionary has only to show his face and conquer in Southern India, and that native superstitions and false creeds will vanish like a mist before the rising sun. The Indian mind is now passing through a period of unbelief, despising secretly what it professes openly, but as far as ever from adopting Christianity in lieu of the old faith of the Hindus.

The influence of Brahmans being still paramount, it is extremely unlikely, humanly speaking, that they should, of their own accord, open a flood-gate which would sweep them away into the open ocean of no-caste, where they would be lost amidst the myriads of their inferiors. The secular education taught in government schools seems but to have the effect of sharpening their wits, and of supplying them with ready and derisive sarcasms on the religion of Europeans. Nor is it an easy matter for the ablest missionary to contend with and vanquish the astute Brahman of the South, who, by equivocation or silence, can effectually baffle his adversary, or, by complimenting him on his learning, adroitly change the subject.

According to a Kanarese proverb, 'Hennu, mannu,

hana,' that is, 'Woman, land, and money,' are the principal objects of desire to man, and it is certain that the Brahmans have acquired their full share of the last two. In an agricultural country like Mysore, where so large a proportion of the revenue comes from the land, the local influence of individuals of course depends upon the extent of their possessions, and the desire to hold land may be said to extend to all classes, far more than is the case in Europe. The poor, as well as the rich, endeavour to secure land for cultivation, and in former days it was even the custom to pay the police and the rural levies, either wholly or partially, by assignments of land. In times of scarcity, such as periodically visit India, when the month's pay of a needy official will purchase only a few pounds of grain, scarcely sufficient to support the lives of himself and his family, the possession of an acre or two of land is a valuable addition to his income.

In the vicinity of Bangalore, owing to the rapid increase in the population and consequent wealth of the place, land, whether for agricultural or building purposes, has acquired an enhanced value. The soil is mostly of a rich red colour, like that of Devonshire, and when the rainfall is abundant, is very productive, while the tillage is carefully attended to by the ryots, who are skilful cultivators, ploughing their lands three or four times over, and using manure extensively. It is their custom to sow two or three kinds of seed in parallel rows in the same field, and one consequently sees, growing together, the five-headed rági, a small species of millet, which, when made into pudding, is the

staple food of the people; ballar, a creeping bean with a sweet-scented white flower; and jólá, a large kind of millet, which grows to a height of several feet. In dry, that is, unirrigated land, are also grown various kinds of pulses—the castor-oil plant, sesamum, and horse gram, which, unlike the gram used in the north of India, is a bean and not a pea. A little cotton sufficient for household consumption is also grown, but the people do not appreciate the foreign species, alleging that they are not so hardy as the indigenous kind.

As the several crops that are grown in the same field ripen at various periods, a difficulty at once presents itself to the introduction of English reaping machines, nor are the holdings of the ryots sufficiently large to admit of their growing the different crops in separate fields. They prefer to have, if possible, a little of everything, and cling fondly to the methods of cultivation pursued by their forefathers, whose prejudices they hold in the utmost respect. The most splendid shower of rain at the driest season of the year, when it is urgently wanted for ploughing purposes, will not induce the ryot to take his bullocks to the field on a Monday.

At a trial made some years ago of English reaping instruments, ploughs, and threshing machines, the natives objected to both the former, the reaping machines being useless for the reason above given, while the ploughs were not considered light enough for the bullocks of the Mysore cultivators. The objection to the threshing machines, which were, in other respects, admired, was the heavy cost, and, unless

they can be made at an outlay to the ryot of 2*l.* or 3*l.*, it is unlikely that they will ever be extensively used in India.

In land irrigated by tanks, or artificial reservoirs, with which Bangalore is abundantly supplied, and which number more than 20,000 in the whole province, paddy of several kinds,[1] sugar-cane, and mulberry are grown, together with betel-leaf, cocoa-nuts, plantains, and the betel-nut tree, the fruit of which, however, is of inferior quality, compared with that of the western districts.

Wells are abundant round Bangalore, water being near the surface in all the valleys, and a great variety of vegetables is raised in the land thus irrigated. The well chiefly used is the rude Yátam or Pekotta, consisting simply of a fulcrum stem, with a cross stem, and a drawing rod. The water is raised from the well by one person standing on the cross stem, and emptied into the field by another. Vegetables are brought to the markets daily for sale, as also strawberries and apples, which, at certain seasons, are of excellent quality, and yield a handsome profit to the gardeners.

A great proportion of the Bangalore ryots are by caste Wokkaligaru, Kunbis, Reddis, and Tigalaru, the last being gardeners of Tamil origin. It may be remarked, however, that all classes hold land, and know something of agriculture.

The cultivators, as a body, in the neighbourhood of Bangalore, are well off, and both they and their wives, when they visit the city on fair-days, make a show

[1] More than twenty varieties exist.

of their wealth, in truly oriental style, by wearing jewellery and bangles. There is a good deal of sturdiness in the Mysore ryot, who is not slow to speak his mind, if his interests are affected, presenting in this respect a remarkable contrast to the subservient and cringing Bengáli. Some attempts have been made to impart a little education to him by the formation of schools within small circles, but he is not fond of learning, and thinks that his children will neglect the plough for their books. If his crops are good, and the government officials keep aloof, he is perfectly happy, nor has the spread of education as yet affected greatly the original constitution of the village communities, which are complete little worlds in themselves.

In the phrase 'bárá balóti,' or the twelve professions, is comprised all that is essential to village life; but although twelve is the recognised number, the details vary occasionally,[1] while the Government takes no note of any of the village officials, except the following:—1. Gauda or Patél; 2. Shánabhóg; 3. Tóti; 4. Talári; 5. Nirganti. Of these the Gauda is the head-man of the community, and the channel of communication with Government, being responsible for the collection of the revenue. The Gaudas are of various castes, but are scarcely ever Brahmans, except where the

[1] Ordinarily the following comprise the Barabaloti:—

1. Gauda.
2. Shánabhóg.
3. Tóti.
4. Talári.
5. Nirganti.
6. Ironsmith.
7. Carpenter.
8. Potter.
9. Currier.
10. Barber.
11. Washerman.
12. Priest.

original head-men have disappeared, and their authority has been usurped by the Shánabhógs. The latter are always Brahmans, and as they keep the village accounts, and have much influence in assessing the land, they often fleece the people and defraud the Government, being alike avaricious and untrustworthy. Although nominally holding their land and perquisites at the pleasure of the State, it is no uncommon circumstance for a Shánabhóg to partition by will among his family his official emoluments, and the disputes that arise about the succession to this lucrative post give more trouble to the revenue officers than any other class of cases.

The Tóti is a village servant who performs various menial offices. The Talári is the watchman, who guards the crops, conveys messages for the head-man and accountant, and assists them in carrying the revenue collections to the Government treasury. The Nirganti (from 'niru,' water, and 'gante,' to measure) distributes to the cultivators the water of the tanks, it being his special duty to work the sluices, and to provide against mishap to these important means of irrigation. In the case of large tanks, there are three or four of these useful functionaries, on whose efficient discharge of their work much of the prosperity of a village depends.

Some of the Mysore tanks are of great age and of considerable size, that is, probably 300 years old, and 10 miles round. As the country is generally undulating, and intersected by numerous valleys, threaded by natural watercourses, it occurred to the natives, many centuries ago, to dam up the supply thus furnished, in order to irrigate their fields in the dry season, and, in this way, as population increased, and additional land was brought under the plough, a chain of such tanks was formed, gradually increasing in size and capacity as the line was prolonged. In many instances, advantage has been taken of gorges in the hills, to throw up colossal embankments, which have withstood, with fair success, the floods of centuries; but, as a general rule, the tanks of Mysore are mutually dependent works, situated in the same catchment basin. This close dependence upon one another admits of every reservoir in the chain receiving the surplus escape water of the work immediately above it, so that there is no wastage; but, on the other hand, should the annual upkeep be neglected, the larger tanks are subject to great risk from the sudden breaching, during high floods, of those higher up in the line.

From the same cause the railway, which forms, as it were, a vast embankment over the face of the country, and which, if not amply furnished with sufficient waterway at numerous points, has the effect of arresting the free discharge of the accumulated surface drainage, is much endangered in the event of great tanks in its neighbourhood giving way after continuous and heavy rain.

The embankments of first-class tanks are more than a mile in length, fifty feet wide, and as much in height, with sluices at either end, and immense escape-weirs, solidly constructed of large stones. The embankment is pierced by a culvert, which in some instances, is of such a size as to admit of a man creeping through it,

and on either side of the embankment is a sluice, that in the water being worked with a plug which regulates the discharge, while from that on the other side the irrigation channels are taken which supply water to the fields. A tank, when full, is said to contain six months' supply, and, taking this as a maximum, the people reckon the water stored after each fall of rain at one, two, or three months' supply, as the case may be, fifteen days being the minimum. When the smaller tanks, either from want of rain, or from some defect, temporarily run dry, Bengal gram is commonly planted in the bed, Government taking a share of the produce. It often happens, however, that so much silt has been deposited in the tanks, that their repair is impracticable.

At Hosakóté, in the Bangalore district, is one of the largest reservoirs in the province, receiving the drainage of many square miles of country, and having below it many hundred kandies of rice-land. A kandy of irrigated land is about two acres in extent, twenty kudus (koodoos), of 500 square yards each, making a kandy. In dry or unirrigated land the kandy is also divided into twenty kudus, but each kudu contains 3,200 square yards, or about two-thirds of an acre. The term kandi, or khanduga in Kanarese, signifies the extent of ground requiring a kandy-weight of seed to sow it.

On land paying a fixed money assessment the Government demand is called the Kandáyam, and is roughly estimated at one-third of the gross produce; but the greatest inequalities now exist, owing to the roguery

and favouritism practised by the minor government officials. These are in course of rectification by the survey department now at work in the district according to the Bombay system, the only settlement in India of which it can be said that the Government revenue always increases under it, that waste land is invariably taken up for cultivation, and that the assessments never break down. The average rental payable to Government on irrigated land of good quality near Bangalore may be said to be twelve shillings an acre. Deducting the cost of ploughs, cattle, and labor, a handsome profit remains on the cultivation of irrigated land;[1] but this varies greatly in all parts of the country, with reference to the quantity of water available, the price of labour and stock, and the proximity of markets. Land under irrigation channels taken from rivers is, of course, more remunerative than that under tanks, the water supply being more certain; but all wet land, as it is called, is coveted, and its possession is frequently a bone of contention.

As in other parts of India, no proprietory right was understood to be vested in the holders of unirrigated land. This may appear strange, as tank or garden land was acknowledged to be saleable by the person in

[1] The value of the out-turn of a kandi, or two acres, of irrigated land, is, on an average, from £8 to £12, from which, deducting the rental at £1 4*s.*, and the cost of labour, cattle, and manure at £2 6*s.*, or a total of £3 10*s.*, there remains a profit of from £4 10*s.* to £8 10*s.*, or from £2 5*s.* to £4 5*s.* an acre.

The value of the out-turn of a kandi, or thirteen acres, of unirrigated land, in a good season, may be estimated at from £15 to £20, the expenditure being about £3 10*s.*, leaving a profit of from £11 10*s.* to £16 10*s.*, or from 18*s.* to £1 5*s.* an acre; but if the rainfall is irregular or deficient, little remains to the cultivator's credit.

possession; but in the case of the former, the State itself was regarded as the proprietor, and the occupants as yearly tenants-at-will. Acting on this principle, the Government leased out whole villages to favoured individuals, either officials, or courtiers, or influential head-men. The Mahrattas, during their ascendancy in Mysore, appointed Désmukhs and Déspándes, who were answerable for the revenue of certain limited tracts of country; but these were swept away during Musalmán rule, and Faujdars, or divisional officers, took their place.

The late Mahárájá revived the evil practice of leasing out circles of country to the highest bidder, and in so doing ruined the province, and brought about his own downfall. Since 1831, every cultivator has had his lease, which for many years was annually renewed; but of late, leases have been confirmed for five years. The Bombay system of settlement, now being carried out in Mysore, gives leases of thirty years' duration, so that, while the ryot acquires a proprietory right, and a wide margin of profit, on payment of an easy rent, the State, on the expiry of the term of the lease, is entitled to raise the rent, should increased prices and the enhanced value of land warrant this being done.

Under the Bombay system of settlement, the Government receives only the value of from one quarter to one-sixth of the gross produce, and the assessments are therefore lighter than those of Upper India, where one-third of the gross produce is usually paid; but, on the other hand, the Bombay settlement-officer assesses all

the culturable waste land of a village, and leaves but a limited area free for grazing purposes.

Among the more profitable crops grown under tanks is mulberry. The introduction of silkworms into Mysore is attributed to Tippu Sultán, and is one of the few benevolent measures for which he can take credit. During the last eighty years considerable attention has been paid to rearing silkworms by the Musalmán population of the Bangalore and Mysore districts, this branch of industry being very remunerative till recently, when the same disease which attacked the silkworms of Europe showed itself in those of Mysore, and the out-turn of silk began to decline sensibly. Several attempts to resuscitate it were made by an enterprising Italian firm, who received every encouragement from the State; but, although cartoons of Japanese and Chinese silkworms' eggs were twice imported at considerable cost, and distributed gratis to various localities, these efforts did not meet with success, and the silk trade still languishes. The Bangalore district used to produce 4,000 maunds (24 pounds = 1 maund), but the out-turn is now much smaller, nor will the trade revive till a change occurs in those climatic causes which seem to affect the vitality of the silkworm.

The central and eastern portions of the Bangalore district do not contain any hills of magnitude, and though the surface is undulating, the country is generally open; but in the sub-division of Kánákanhalli to the south, rugged hills and deep jungle mark the course of the river Kaveri, where it forms the boundary of the district. The western sub-divisions are covered with

hills, extending north and south of Sávandrug, presenting highly picturesque scenery.

The most remarkable of these mountains is a hill called Sivagangá, about thirty miles from Bangalore, sacred in the eyes of Hindus who profess the Saiva faith, the reverence paid to it being probably due to its peculiar form, which, when viewed from the north, resembles the 'lingam,' or emblem of the god Siva. The hill is 4,400 feet above the sea, and is capped by a summit which, on one side, overhangs the rock below in the shape of a pent-roof. Many years ago, five silver bells were, at great risk, suspended under this projecting point, in honor of the god; but it is said that they were adroitly stolen afterwards by the man who hung them up, iron bells being substituted for them. There is a fine view from the top of Sivagangá, which is frequented by crowds of pilgrims at certain periods of the year.

The only towns of interest in the Bangalore district, besides Bangalore itself, are Devanhalli, where Haidar Ali first distinguished himself as a soldier, and where his son, Tippu Sultán, was born, and Chennapatam. At the latter place are two tombs of some elegance, one erected in memory of Ákil Sháh Kádiri, the religious preceptor of the usurper; and the other in honour of Sayad Ibrahim, the Commandant of Bangalore, who obtained from the British Government signal marks of favour, owing to the humanity shown by him to English prisoners who fell into his hands during the wars with his master Tippu.

There are no temples of special beauty in the district, though those at Alsúr, Mágadi, Sivagangá, and Bégúr are not without interest. In all of these, however, the carvings are inferior to those in the temples of the western districts, and no ancient inscriptions have been found, except at Bégúr, whence a valuable stone slab has been transferred to the museum at Bangalore.

The language spoken by the vast majority of the people of Bangalore, as well as of the other districts of the province, is Kanarese, and Mysore is emphatically the Karnatic in an etymological sense. Kanarese is spoken with the greatest purity at Mysore, the capital. In the hill districts to the west, the dialect contains many words and phrases peculiar to the Halé Kannadi, or old Kanarese, while the writing differs slightly from that in common use. Twenty miles eastward of Bangalore, Telugu begins to prevail in lieu of Kanarese, and is generally spoken in the Kólár district.

Musalmáns ordinarily converse in Hindustháni, and the various Hindu sects, in their domestic privacy, make use of their mother tongue—that is, the language spoken by their ancestors, whether the latter were natives of Mysore, or emigrants from countries where Tamil, Telugu, or Mahratta is the vernacular.

Kanarese is the official language of the province, and is therefore used in all public documents, though at one time Mahratta took its place; and in the days of the Musalmán usurpers, Persian prevailed.

TOOMKOOR (*Tumkúr*).

The district of Toomkoor contains an area of 2,766 square miles, a population of 192,000, and yields a

revenue of 115,000*l*. It forms the watershed between the Mysore affluents of the river Krishna on the north, and those of the Kaveri on the south, the chief town, of the same name, being on the high road from Bangalore to Bombay. Parts of the district are highly picturesque, having a park-like appearance, wooded glades and gently sloping hills being characteristic of some of the sub-divisions. In its agricultural features it does not differ generally from the Bangalore district, but cocoa-nut trees are grown in a peculiar manner in dry land. The trees are planted ten or twelve yards apart, and are watered till they are four years old, when they are left to depend upon the rainfall, and produce excellent fruit up to the tenth year of growth. Notwithstanding the height of the trees, the shade renders it impossible to grow any cereals beneath them.

There are two drugs of some celebrity in this district, namely, Devaraidrug, which, being only ten miles from Toomkoor, forms a readily accessible sanatarium for the residents of that station, its elevation of 4,000 feet making it a most agreeable place of retreat in the summer months. The other drug is called Madagiri, and is one of the most difficult of ascent of all the strongholds in the country. This is owing to the slippery surface of the rock and its great steepness, while to the natural difficulties have been added several fortified gateways and high walls, stretching over the side of the mountain, so that, if defended by a resolute garrison, the position must, in former days, have been impregnable. On the top of the drug, at an altitude of 3,900 feet, there is a good supply of water. Many

of these hill forts were furnished with cannon, which have now, however, been burst by an officer of the ordnance department, specially deputed for the purpose. Some of the smaller guns were found to be loaded, and owing to the dryness of the climate, the powder was still serviceable. Indeed, a small brass gun, which was not known to be loaded, suddenly burst when preparations were being made to melt it, and the discharge killed a man. This gun was supposed to have been loaded more than sixty years ago, in the time of Tippu Sultán. It was also found, on experiment, that rockets of the same period, which were discovered in another fort, were quite serviceable.

There are only a few places of note in the district besides Toomkoor. Of these, Sírá was formerly a place of importance, and the head-quarters of the Musalman Subadár; but, although occupied for some time by British troops after the fall of Seringapatam, it was found necessary to abandon it, owing to the prevalence of fever, which, in this part of the country, is of a serious type. In its fine mosques, and its numerous ruins, it shows signs of its former prestige.

Tipatúr is of some note as one of the chief depôts to which is brought the betel-nut raised in the hill districts of the west, to be mentioned hereafter. This traffic is one of the most lucrative of the country, the agriculturists being entirely in the hands of the traders, who hire gangs of Lambádís and Korchars, wandering tribes, who, at the proper season, take their cattle and donkies into the hills, and carry the betel-nut to Tipatúr and other emporiums, whence it is despatched to Arcot,

Madras, and other places, where this luxury is highly prized.

Kunigal was formerly the remount depôt of the Madras Government, and has capital paddocks and abundant grass, owing to the proximity of a tank of the first class, but the place is unhealthy, and, since its abandonment as a depôt, has dwindled in importance, though it is now the breeding-place of the Mysore Horse, and is also one of the principal spots where silkworms are reared. It has been supposed that the carelessness of those who tend the worms in disposing of the refuse has generated sickness, but the necessity of cleanliness is not more apparent to the people of this town than to those of an adjoining one, who, being interdicted by the local board from making a *cloaca maxima* of the fort ditch, resented this invasion of their former privileges, and sent in a petition to the highest authority requesting that traditionary usage might be respected.

A considerable portion of Toomkoor is covered with hills, sienite, composed of quartz, felspar, hornblende, and mica, being the main formation. In some parts of the district iron is worked extensively in a rude fashion, but the most curious mineral product is a fine black hornblende, hewn out of a rock called the Karikal Gudda, or Blackstone Hill, whence were conveyed to Seringapatam the beautiful polished pillars which adorned Tippu's palace and Haidar Ali's tomb, and from which also was extracted the material of many of the works of art to be seen in the numerous Hindu temples of the country.

KÓLÁR.

The Kólár district has an area of 2,281 square miles, a population of 479,000, and a revenue of 121,000*l*. It is noted for the number of its tanks, there being 4,274 of these useful reservoirs, some of them of large size.[1] The country is in parts very fertile, producing, besides sugar-cane, rice, and other ordinary crops, good potatoes, and opium to a small extent. The high road to Madras formerly ran through the district, the southern portion of which is now intersected by the railway as a substitute, but the old route is still much used by pilgrims proceeding to the famous shrine of Tirupati in North Arcot, a spot held so sacred that it is said never to have been desecrated by the steps of Europeans, in which respect it is perhaps unique among the places of pilgrimage of India, while the fact evidences the great toleration and consideration towards the Hindus of the British Government.

Kólár is still a town of importance, having a population of more than 10,000, and is said to have been named after a hind named Kollá, who discovered a large hidden treasure, which his master made use of to ingratiate himself with the Pennakonda Rajas, by whose permission he founded the town. Another tradition asserts that it was founded during the reign of the Chóla kings, in the first century A.D.

The legend of a buried treasure giving wealth and

[1] The cultivated area under the 4,274 tanks comprises 107,382 acres, yielding a revenue of £83,629 yearly. In many cases the irrigated area exceeds 1,000 acres.

status to the lucky finder is, not unnaturally, frequently found connected with the history of Oriental places, but another kind of tradition is less common. The latter is to the effect that a certain prince was out hunting, when his dogs pursued a hare, which turned upon its enemies and chased them instead. The construction put upon so strange a circumstance by the prince was that the soil where it took place must be male soil (gand bhúmi), that is, land of peculiar virtue, and therefore well fitted for building a fort on, and the tradition invariably ends by the hunter prince at once setting to work in erecting a stronghold, by means of which he succeeds in subduing all the country around. This legend is often met with in Mysore, and always in nearly the same words.

Three miles from Kólár is the Satsringa, or Hundred-headed hill, a fine-mountain 4,000 feet high, of somewhat fantastic shape, on the summit of which are four or five villages with fertile land attached. The fine spring which is seen issuing from the Antra-Gangá temple is reputed to be the real Gangá, brought to the place by the deity to save a favored devotee from the trouble of proceeding to bathe in the genuine sacred stream. On the lofty hill dwelt the famous Rishi, or ascetic Jamadagni, who fell desperately in love with Renuka, daughter of a Raja and mother of the celebrated Parsurám, by which connection the Rishi lost all the merit of his previous devotions. His chaste wife, being unjustly suspected of infidelity, was slain by one of her sons, at the instigation of his father, who, in his turn, was murdered by the Kshatriyas for this foul deed. Parsurám avenged his father's death by exterminating all the warrior tribe of Kshatriyas.

At Kólár is the mausoleum of Fateh Muhammad, father of Haidar Ali, who was born at Búdikóte, seven miles off, that place and the vicinity having been held by Fateh Muhammad on a service tenure. Muhammad Ali, grandfather of Haidar Ali, with other members of the family, was buried in the same tomb, which is kept in repair at the cost of Government, and is a rather handsome structure.

A considerable portion of the Kólár district was, prior to the usurpation of Haidar Ali, held by petty chiefs called Pálegárs (from Páliam, a subdivision of territory), who, in course of time, contrived to seize tracts of country yielding a revenue of from 5,000*l.* to 30,000*l.*, according to their respective prowess and daring. These small barons generally bore the title of Naik or Náyaka, and were mostly of Telugu origin, having settled in Mysore within the last 4 or 500 years, after the downfall of the Vijayanagar and Pennakonda dynasties. They placed their main reliance upon the strong hill fortresses which stud the country, but frequently preferred residing in the more civilised places adjacent to the drugs.

Among the most noted of the hill fastnesses is Nandidrug, a grand mountain 4,800 feet above the sea, and about thirty-five miles due north of Bangalore; from the top of which 300 of the tanks of the country are visible. This celebrated rock is nearly precipitous on all sides except the west, from which direction it was assaulted in 1791 by Lord Cornwallis's army, and

captured, after a gallant defence by the commandant, Lutf Ali Beg, one of Tippu's officers. Numerous marks of the round shot fired from the English guns are still to be seen in the walls. The residence of the Killadar, or commandant, is still preserved, and as the summit of the hill offered good sites for building, several houses have been erected, the place affording an agreeable sanitarium during the hot months of March, April, and May. There is a fine reservoir of water, and a good deal of wood on the hill, which is crowned by a temple sacred to Nandi. The bold bluff side of the mountain on this face is terminated by an overhanging mass, commonly called Tippu's Rock, from a tradition (of which, however, there is no proof) that he used to order prisoners to be hurled over it. There are two steep ascents from the plains, formed of flagged pathways, to the main gateways, besides a more difficult climb from the east to a small postern, but these were commanded by the guns of the fort, and were virtually impracticable, and the assault of the English force took place therefore on the western side, notwithstanding that this was protected by a double line of fortifications. The country around is covered by hills to the east and the north, in which latter direction there is a fine range extending to the frontier of the provinces, but pierced at intervals by narrow gorges, called locally Kanivés, through which, prior to the formation of roads by British officers, the trade of the country found outlets from the westward. One of the Madras regiments, the 36th Native Infantry, was raised near Nandidrug in 1800, and bears the name of the Nandi

Battalion, while one still sees, at the foot of the hill, the square where the corps was located, remains of houses, and a graveyard.

The adjacent town of Chikka Bálápur is probably the healthiest place in the whole Mysore country, and, had it not been in a somewhat difficult country, and too far off the main road from Madras to Mysore, it would probably have been selected, in preference to Bangalore, as the most fitting station for European troops. It is a large town with a thriving trade, and an abundant supply of water. Indeed, it was at one time contemplated to furnish Bangalore with water from the neighbourhood of Nandidrug, the foot of the hill being 200 feet higher than Bangalore, but the project fell to the ground, as the contour line would have doubled the direct distance from that station, and the undertaking would have been costly, while a closer investigation showed the practicability of providing the water required from elevated ground adjacent to the town.

The fief of Chikka Bálápur was founded by Maré Gauda, son of Male Bhaira Gauda, about the year 1447, and seems to have been a dependency of the Pennakonda Rajas, who were overthrown by the Mahrattas. Ninth in descent from the founder was Chikkappa Gauda, in whose time Haidar Ali reduced the Páliam, and took possession of Nandidrug, the stronghold of the Pálegár. The chief is said to have held a tract yielding an income of 30,000*l.*, but the family were reduced to the position of pensioners, in which they still remain. Rámaswámi Naik rendered aid to the

British Government during the wars with Tippu Sultán in 1792 and 1799, and seems in consequence to have expected his restoration to his hereditary possessions, an anticipation which was however never realised.

Another chiefship of local importance was that of Gúmanaik Páliam, founded by Gúma Naik and Láka Naik about the year 1400. These Pálegárs were by caste Yadikal, and belonged to the Kumbi race, in which tribe they exercised sacerdotal functions, which gave them considerable influence. Narsimma Naik, ninth in descent from Gúma Naik, was, however, dispossessed by Haidar Ali, and the chiefs, who formerly held a territory yielding 10,000*l.*, sank into the comparative insignificance of stipendiaries. They are still much respected by the people of the country, which is a hilly and difficult tract, affording a refuge to gang-robbers, who infest the borders of Mysore and the adjoining district of Kadapa in the Madras presidency.

The greater portion of the population of the Kólár district speak Telugu, which has, however, of late years been invaded by Kanarese, the language in general use in Mysore territory. Both are written in the same character, though a few letters differ in the two tongues, which diverge, however, radically more than Italian from Spanish. Telugu is far more melodious than Kanarese, and is probably spoken by three times as many people. In great stations, such as Bangalore, both languages are currently spoken, as well as Tamil, the speech of the people of Madras, who, either as officials, or as menial servants, are found in Mysore

in great numbers. When to these tongues are added Hindustháni, the favourite colloquial of all Musalmáns, and English, which is now spoken by many educated persons, and by most of the official community, it will be apparent how wide a linguistic knowledge is needed to comprehend the speech and habits of a population comprising such various elements. In this respect, native officials have a great advantage, as it rarely happens that Europeans are sufficiently conversant with the vernacular languages to speak and understand more than a little Kanarese and Hindustháni.

Within the last few years the study of Kanarese has been greatly facilitated by the Mysore state, educational works having been printed and circulated in large numbers throughout the province. To the Wesleyan community much credit is due for their exertions in type-founding and printing useful books, while the press of the Catholic mission has also produced several elementary books, as well as treatises of a religious character. As it is hopeless to substitute English for the languages of the country, it is evidently desirable to foster as far as practicable the latter, and to supersede indigenous works of an objectionable character by others in which all the best features of modern civilisation and science are preserved.

More than one-quarter of the population of the Kólár district are Vokkaligaru, a caste exclusively employed in agriculture, and numbering many branches, the most remarkable of which are the Marasu Vok-

kaligaru, who have the strange custom of amputating the first joint of the ring-finger of their daughters in honour of their deity.

The shepherd caste, called Kurubaru, worship the god Birappa, of whose feast the following amusing account is given by a native writer.

'Eight days before the feast, the priest must get his head shaved, bathe himself, and take but one meal a day for eight days. On the feast day, he worships the god in the temple, and then comes out. In the court, there is a stone pillar, like a temple lamp-post. Coming to this, he kneels down before the idol, shuts his eyes, and rests on his hands and knees. Then all the ryots who have come to the festival bring cocoa-nuts, and going up to the pillar where the priest is kneeling, press one upon another, crying, "I am first, I am first." Then ten of the most respectable people come out, and take the cocoa-nuts which the people have brought into their own hands. Four others, strong men, stand near the priest, to whom the elders hand the cocoa-nuts, which they break on the head of the priest, who sits on his hands and knees before Birappa, with his eyes shut, holding out his shaven head, his body being naked, except a cloth round the waist. There he sits, till great heaps of cocoa-nut fragments are piled up as high as an elephant on both sides of him. Though so many nuts are dashed upon his bare skull, the priest feels no pain, does not utter a sound, and never cries "ap-pap-pa! ay-yo! Kuy-yo! morro!" but sits kneeling, with his hands before him, holding out his head for the nuts to be broken upon.'

Among a people where such rude customs prevail, it may easily be supposed that superstition is rife, and that Brahmans are held in great respect. As in other parts of the province, they are numerous, forming probably nearly a tenth of the whole population. They are divided into the indigenous Kanarese Brahmans, and those of Mahratta, Tamil, or Telugu origin.

In respect to religious tenets, most Brahmans belong to one or other of three schools, namely, Smárta, Mádwa, and Sri Vaishnava. The Smártas maintain the inseparability of the creature from the creator, wear cross marks on the forehead, and follow the teaching of the Sringiri Swàmi, the successor of Shankaráchári. Mádwas hold that the creature is separate from the creator, wear a vertical mark on the forehead, and revere the high priests at Narsipur in the Hásan district, and Sosilé in Mysore. The Sri Vaishnavas consider that the creature is finally absorbed into the divine essence. They wear the trident, or device of Vishnu on their forehead, but dispute among themselves whether this mark should be furnished with a base or not. Their great apostle, Rámánujáchári, was a native of Sriparambatur, near Madras, but for many years preached his doctrines in the Kanarese country, where the Sri Vaishnava tenets have many adherents. The high priests of the sect reside at Kambakōnam and Tinnevelly, but the Raja's family priest, Parakálaswami, who lives near Mysore, is considered to be the chief exponent of Sri Vaishnava doctrines in the province.

The Bedars, who are supposed by some people to

represent the former rulers of the country, are a sturdy active race, much addicted to sport, and good cragsmen and soldiers. To this caste belonged many of the Pálegárs, or petty barons, who, after the fall of the Vijayanagar dynasty, carved out for themselves independent principalities, which, however, were swept away by Haidar Ali and Tippu. They number in the Kólár district about 40,000 souls.

The crops raised in Kólár are the same as those grown in the Bangalore and Toomkoor districts, but owing to the abundance of tanks, the proportion of irrigated land is far greater, and the crops are finer. Betel leaf is one of the most remunerative crops. The vine is planted in holes, in furrows, which are manured and well watered for several months. The cuttings are shaded from the sun by branches of trees, quick-growing plants being sown in the intervening ridges to support the creepers of the vine when they commence to climb. The leaves are of very slow growth, but are gathered every two or three months, and fetch high prices, while betel-leaf gardens last about twenty years.

In the Bétmangalam sub-division of the district, gold is found to a limited extent, by washing the alluvial soil, in a small range of hills running north and south; but the quantity extracted scarcely repays the labour entailed, though at one time it was supposed that the field was very productive. A full account of the process followed was given by Lieut. Warren, of the Survey Department, so far back as the year 1803.

ASHTAGRÁM DIVISION.—MYSORE (*Maisúr*).

The district of Mysore has an area of 3,091 square miles, a population of 763,000, and a revenue of 157,000*l.*

It is perhaps the most interesting part of the province, as it contains the ancient capital of the present Mysore family, the seats of most of the members of royal stock, and some of the finest shrines in the country. It is also the most fertile part of the territory, owing chiefly to the numerous irrigation channels which are taken from the river Kávéri. This celebrated stream, which is, with some reason, held in veneration from its size and fertilising qualities, rises in Coorg, Tala Kávéri, its source, being a place of great sanctity in the eyes of all the Hindus of Southern India. The river enters Mysore at Frazerpett, called by Tippu Khóshálnagar, but more anciently Nanjrájpatan, whence it takes a westerly course through Mysore, till it leaves the province at the famous falls of Sivasamudram. At convenient intervals, dams, called Anekats (from 'ane,' a dam, and 'katte,' to build), have been thrown across the stream, from which channels are taken on one, or frequently on both banks. Some of these works were carried out more than 300 years ago, during the time of the Anagundi kings, who reigned at Vijayanagar in the Bellári district, and, although of ancient date, and liable to be occasionally breached by floods, they are still magnificent

specimens of native engineering. The contour lines which the channels follow have been conducted with much ingenuity, considering the imperfect implements used, at the highest possible level over considerable distances—sometimes seventy miles[1]—and all the land lying between them and the river benefits by their fertilising properties. It has been supposed by some talented engineers that, instead of many such dams at short intervals, it would be feasible to substitute one first-class work, with channels of great length, at a somewhat higher level than the existing channels, so as to irrigate all the land which is now watered by the latter; but to this is opposed the circumstance that, at many points along the river, hills intervene, and would obstruct the prolongation of the channels, while, at the same time, small streams and subsidiary surface drainage, which now tend to augment the main stream, would probably remain unutilised. There can be no doubt, however, that, as in the case of the tanks of the country, the irrigation channels were not constructed on any uniform system, and that they owe their existence to various influential persons, who sought to benefit their own lands by constructing them, without much regard for the interests of others above or below them. One of them, near Sálágrám, called the Alal Katté, is 800 yards across, and is so solidly built that it is said never to have needed repair. As it straggles across the stream in a very irregular manner, it would not be regarded by modern engineers as a

[1] The Chikka Devarai Ságar channel is seventy-two miles long, and irrigates more than 10,000 acres of land, paying a revenue of £7,200.

successful work, although it has stood fairly the test of time.

It would be wearisome to give the names and length of all the channels, much as they conduce to the prosperity of the country, and it will suffice to say that they have now been brought under systematic supervision with a view to economise the supply, to effect an equitable distribution of water, and to execute thoroughly the requisite annual repairs. A considerable portion of the best land under them, and particularly of that nearest to the source of water supply, is held by Brahmans on rent-free tenure, owing to the lavish hand with which the late Raja of Mysore alienated the resources of his country in favor of persons who were, but too often, unworthy recipients of his bounty.

The Káveri, a few miles below Sálágrám, precipitates itself over a picturesque fall, called the Dhanuskóti, and, being joined by the Hémávati river from the adjoining district of Hásan, and also by the Lakshmantírth from South Coorg, flows under the walls of the renowned Seringapatam fortress. It is then joined by the Kabani (which rises in the coffee district of Wainád) at Sosilé, where the meeting of their waters is held sacred, and at length reaches the ancient town of Talkád, called in olden time Dalavanpar. A fabulous antiquity is given to this place in the local legends, and it is not improbable that it was a town of note in the days of the Chóra dynasty, as it is known that the kings of this race flourished in the adjacent districts of Koimbatór and Salem; but, in recent times, it has attracted attention, owing to a strange story which

connects it with the Mysore royal family, and which is known as the 'curse of Talkád.'

It is stated that when the Mysore chiefs were beginning to subdue the country around them, one of the Rajas, in the year Sáliváhan, 1556, marched against the lord of Talkád, whom he defeated and slew in battle, seizing his territory and despoiling his family of their wealth. His despairing widow, after witnessing the slaughter of her husband and the wreck of their home, drowned herself in the sacred Kávéri, into which she first threw a gold ring, and in doing so pronounced a curse against the Mysore House, prophesying that Talkád should be buried in sand, and that the Raja's dynasty should come to an untimely end by the failure of male heirs. The first part of the curse has been accomplished, for it is a remarkable fact that the river Kávéri has, in the course of years, heaped up immense mounds of sand, fifty and sixty feet high, which have buried many old temples, and encroached so much on the town that it has been found necessary to abandon it as the head-quarters of the sub-division. Whether the second part of the prediction will be verified remains to be seen, but it nearly came to pass a few years ago; and it is not surprising that the people of the country think with superstitious awe of the widow's prophecy, and of her denunciation of the cruelty of the Mysore chief. It is to be hoped, however, that the fulfilment of the curse was enacted when Haidar Ali usurped the sovereignty of the country, and, apparently, extinguished for ever the rule of the Hindu princes of Mysore.

Leaving Talkád, the Kávéri pursues its course till it reaches the romantic island of Sivasamudram, famous for magnificent falls, over which the river precipitates itself on leaving the Mysore country. This picturesque place should be visited in the rainy season, as during the winter months, which are ordinarily the most healthy in India, fever is rife, owing, it is supposed, to the exposure to the sun and air, and the consequent disintegration of the large rocks in the river. Moreover, a better idea of the grandeur of the cataracts can be gained when the stream is in flood, though, on the other hand, a near approach to them is then more difficult. Sivasamudram is said to have been an ancient capital, but there is at present no vestige of former buildings, except a few ruins, and an inscription near a modern temple, which is illegible. It is certain, however, that the island had become a dense jungle, and that the old bridges which connected it with the mainland had become impassable.

Their repair was undertaken fifty years ago by a confidential servant of the Mysore Resident, named Rámáswámi Modeliar, who expended several thousand pounds on the work, for which he received from the British Government the title of 'Janopakár Kám Kartá,' or, the constructor of a work useful to the people, as also an estate of five villages, yielding about 800*l.* yearly. From the Mysore State he received seven villages, yielding 900*l.* yearly, in recognition of his meritorious exertions. The bridges are fine specimens of native workmanship, being composed of hewn stone, supported on colossal pillars twenty feet high, firmly

fixed in the rocks of the river, while they are so constructed as to resist the force of the current during high floods, which are truly formidable. The Jágírdár, or proprietor, hospitably entertains all visitors to the spot, where a convenient residence has been built for their accommodation.

The northern cataract, called the Gangana Chuki, is about two miles from the house, and is approached by a steep path, leading down from the tomb of Pír Ghaib, a Musalmán saint, who is supposed to have disappeared mysteriously from view at this place. On reaching a point about half-way down the fall, one sees the stream rushing precipitately over the face of a tremendous abyss, and dashing over vast boulders of rock in a cloud of foam, till it hurls itself into a deep pool below, 300 feet from the summit. The noise made by the roar of the waters is deafening, and as one's ears are stunned by their loud thunder, so one's sight is blinded by the steam of mist which hides from view the sacred stream, as it rushes furiously forward over great rocks to meet the sister fall below. The scenery around is extremely grand, the hills being clothed in dense forest, and the solitude of the spot lending a picturesque charm to its beauties.

The southern cataract, called the Bhar Chuki, is perhaps even finer, as a far greater volume of water is seen from the point of observation, at the foot of a flight of difficult steps, which lead down to the stream facing the cataract. The fall can be approached from the summit, but is difficult of access, and a lady some years ago lost her footing, on incautiously nearing the

verge, and was dashed over the cataract. During the rainy season, the river pours over the hill-side in an unbroken volume, a quarter of a mile across; but in the dry months it is divided into several distinct falls of great splendor, which the tourist can contemplate at his ease as he discusses his breakfast on the opposite side of the stream. The Bhar Chuki is of less height than the Gangana Chuki, and therefore perhaps less imposing, but is certainly more lovely, while the whole locality leaves an indelible impression on the mind of the visitor.

The whole of the southern side of the Mysore district is girt round by a dense and unhealthy forest, the level of the country falling rapidly down to the foot of the Nílgiri mountains, which constitute at this point the frontier of the province. It is in fact a Terai, similar to that at the foot of the Himalaya, and equally prejudicial to health, even the wild tribes who reside in the jungles showing, by the prevalence among them of fever and spleen, the insalubrity of the region. It is, however, rich in teak, blackwood, and other valuable forest [1] timber, and is consequently precious in the eyes of the forest conservator and his assistants, whose duty frequently takes them into the most feverish tracts, dwelt in only by half-savage Kurubas and Soligas, two of the aboriginal races whose destiny it seems to be to inhabit a country which is regarded with dread by more civilised people. These unfortunate beings, few

[1] Pterocarpus Marsupium (*Honné*); Terminalia Tomentosa (*Matti*); Hardwickia Binata (*Karáchi*); Bassia Latifolia (*Hippé*); Conocarpus Latifolia (*Dindida*); and many others.

in numbers and uncared-for by their neighbours, are the only workmen who can be obtained to fell trees in the noisome jungles, where they also collect honey, gums, and other forest produce, scared by herds of elephants, who dispute with them the lordship of the woods. Other animals and birds are rare in these dense jungles, although peacocks are occasionally met with in flocks in the wooded glades.

It is not improbable that the skirts of these vast forests had formerly a larger population than is now met with, as in various places near the Coorg frontier curious explorers have discovered remains of the ancient denizens in the shape of numerous cairns, supposed to be the burial-places of their race. They are commonly called 'Pándava Kallu,' or stones of the Pándavas,—everything ancient being connected, in the eyes of Hindus, with these heroes; and in the absence of any authentic account of their origin, this assumption passes muster. They consist of a small chamber, enclosed between three or four stone slabs, with a large slab on the top, and have a general resemblance to the Kistvaens of Europe. The rear slab is generally pierced by a circular hole, rather larger than a man's body, from which it has been inferred that they were dwelt in by the ancient Rishis or Ascetics; but it may be said, in opposition to the theory of their having been inhabited, that there is no trace of smoke on the roof. On the other hand, if they were burial-places, it is remarkable that neither bones, nor jars containing ashes, have been found in them, the only relics discovered having been empty pots, some of quaint design, a few

rusty implements, a little rági see , and, in one instance, a man's jaw. The structures do not face east or west, or north or south, but are seen facing all sides.

About ten miles to the right of the high road from Mysore to the Nílgéri hills, is the sacred hill of Gopálswámi, a picturesque and verdant mountain, 1,500 feet above the plains, on which there are eight springs, to which mysterious virtues are attributed, the locality, in spite of its unhealthiness and the fear of wild beasts, being much frequented by pious Hindus. The upper portion is surrounded by ancient fortifications, built of immense stones, and of great extent, reputed to have been constructed by one Dankana Naik or Dhan Naik, of whose palace a few traces are still to be seen, together with five massive gateways. Tradition is silent as to the history of the chiefs who dwelt here, but it is a curious fact that, in many cases in the jungles in the neighbourhood, tanks long disused are to be seen, while rice, called by the natives kád-akki, or forest rice, grows wild, being no doubt produced from seed, self-planted in land which was once under cultivation. Such decadence of places once of local note is common in India, and everywhere are to be seen the ruins of fortresses which in olden time were the only means of upholding the power of their possessors.

Among the most valuable products of the Mysore forests is sandal wood, which has, from the earliest times, been a royal monopoly, the tree being felled and sold exclusively by government agency. It is of most capricious growth, being found neither in dense forests nor in the open country, but just outside the

skirts of the heavier jungles, and only in certain localities, where it is to be seen in clumps like an orchard, or in hedge rows, or growing singly. Attempts to rear it from seed have been unsuccessful, and it refuses to flourish, except over very limited tracts, of which Periapatan is the principal. The tree is of the size of an apple tree, with a delicate small leaf, and a large black berry when ripe.

Of late years an attempt has been made to grow cinchona on the Bilikalrangama, or white stone mountain (so called from the appearance of the hill as approached from the west), a hill about 4,500 feet high, where some of the succirubra species have been planted with fair results. The plantation is, however, exposed to the depredations of wild elephants, which, together with bison and sambre deer, are found in this isolated range of hills, which is a favourite resort of enthusiastic sportsmen.

Among the hills in the Mysore district of historical celebrity is Kabáldrug, a fortified conical hill of considerable height, and with precipitous sides, on the summit of which many Englishmen are said to have sighed away their lives, owing to insufficient food and bad water, while prisoners of the savage Tippu. Long before his time, Kabáldrug was the state prison of offending members of the Mysore family, and it is said that one of the Rajas was sent here by a powerful minister, to expiate by a slow and lingering death his offences against the State. The ascent is somewhat hazardous, unless one's shoes are taken off, or goloshes worn over them, as the rock is extremely slippery, and

the steps, which have been rudely cut on the glassy surface at the most perilous points, have been worn away and scarcely afford foothold. Goloshes are very useful for climbing slippery granite rocks, especially when they are covered with dry grass, which, when growing on a precipitous mountain side, is difficult to walk over with safety.

Of all the towns in the Mysore district, the greatest interest attaches to Seringapatam, as the seat of two dynasties, and the scene of combats glorious in the annals of the British army. When the Vijayanagar princes succeeded to the authority formerly wielded by the Jain Rajas of the Belál race, Talkád, which was the ancient capital of the latter, and before them of the Chéra kings, had already been deserted for Dwárasamudram, which was destroyed by the Musalmán invaders. The last of the Rajas took refuge at Tonúr, where there is a strikingly fine reservoir, called the Pearl Tank, constructed several hundred years ago by Rámánujáchárí, the famous Vaishnava teacher. Close by, as if erected in contempt of him, is the tomb of Sháh Sálár Masaúd Gházi, a Musalman saint, with the date 760 Hijri on it, from which it may be inferred that he accompanied the bitter foes of the Hindu people who invaded Mysore.

The growing power of the Vijayanagar chiefs soon extinguished the last traces of the Belál race, and Seringapatam was selected as the head-quarters of the viceroys of the new sovereigns. The tract in the vicinity, called the Ashtagrám, or the eight towns, was granted in the twelfth century by the last of the Belál

kings to Rámánujáchárí. In 1454 a descendant of one of his disciples, named Timmana, or Dhannaik, was appointed viceroy by the Anagundi sovereign, and erected a fort, and a temple dedicated to Sri Ranga, or Vishnu, to construct which numerous old Jain temples in the neighbourhood were destroyed.

The site was apparently well selected, being on an island, laved on both sides by the sacred Káwéri, a formidable and rocky stream, which, when unbridged, was in itself a natural defence. The ancient Hindus always evinced a predilection for the banks of great rivers as the sites of their capitals, the most conspicuous of these being Srinagar in Kashmír, on the Jhilam, Hastinapura, or Delhi, on the Jamuná, Prayág, or Allahabad, Benares, and Kanauj on the Ganges, Banawási on the Vardá, with many others, some of which remain to this day. To all appearance, Seringapatam, strong by nature and by art, and under the protection of the god Vishnu, who gave his name (Sri Ranga) to the place, was eminently well chosen. Indeed it was for a century the seat of the Anagundi, or Vijayanagar deputies, whose authority was implicitly obeyed by all the country around, till Ráj Wodiar, the Baron of Mysore, raised the standard of revolt in 1609, and seized the famous stronghold.

During the rule of Haidar Ali, this usurper, who was alive to the value of so formidable a fortress, strengthened it considerably, as well as the other principal forts in his country, and his son Tippu Sultan having called in the aid of French engineers, the place was very formidable when besieged by the British army. It could,

671

LIBRARY

indeed, be easily shelled now-a-days by guns placed in position on the surrounding hills, and defects [illegible] be found in the absence of revêtements, and other details, but the gateways are of great solidity, with complicated approaches, and the walls are mostly still in good preservation. In fact, if it were suddenly seized by a rebel force at the season when the river is in flood, and if the two bridges over it were destroyed, its reduction might entail considerable loss, and it is worthy of consideration whether it would not be advisable to break down the curtain of the walls at intervals for a length of 100 yards. The place where our troops crossed the river on May 4, 1799, is marked by two cannon buried in the ground, and as the breach that was made is still visible, and the walls are for the most part intact, a lively and accurate idea may be formed of the state of things when the memorable assault took place. Inside, nearly every vestige of the Muhammadan rulers has disappeared, their palaces having been levelled to the ground, while the temple of Sri Ranga still stands erect as a memorial of the old Hindu dynasty. The town now contains barely 7,000 inhabitants, and though less unhealthy than it was fifty years ago, is still dreaded for its fever, which deters visitors from sleeping inside the fort, though their fears on this head are somewhat exaggerated. Deserted houses and ruins meet the eye at every step, and the vegetation looks rank and unwholesome. The prevailing sickness has been attributed to the paddy flats in the vicinity of the island, as also to the destruction of the sedge or sweet flag which grew in the river; but it is more probable that

the real cause of fever is to be sought in the nature of the rocks, which, being composed of sienite, become disintegrated, and when uncovered by water, and heated by the sun, emit a malarious infection, which produces the fever so much complained of.

At a short distance from the fort is the Daryá Daulat Garden, a pleasure house of Tippu Sultan, which is covered with grotesque frescoes of the battles between him and Colonel Baillie. In the mimic fight, the latter is represented as reclining helplessly in a palankin, while Tippu, on horseback, is serenely smelling a bouquet of flowers amidst the shooting and stabbing which is going on around him. All kinds of strange combats are depicted—headless bodies, with the heads some inches off on the ground, being a favourite item, while the guns which have performed the feat are shown, with a stalwart Mysorean holding the portfire. The French soldiers in Tippu's service are invariably painted with moustaches, while the English have smooth faces, save the traditional mutton-chop whiskers. In order to perpetuate the memory of the Duke of Wellington, who resided for some time in this picturesque abode, Lord Dalhousie, when Governor-General, directed the restoration of the curious paintings which adorn its walls, the arabesque interior also having been re-embellished, at a total outlay of more than 5,000*l*. Unfortunately this garden house partakes of the unhealthiness of the fort, but it is a pleasant place for a mid-day picnic.

At the farther end of the island, in the Lál Bagh, repose the remains of our implacable foe, Tippu Sultán, who was buried in the mausoleum erected in honour of his father, Haidar Ali. It is a handsome structure of white marble, with black hornblende pillars, somewhat in the fashion of the famous Táj at Agra, but less profusely ornamented, and of a poorer design. It is kept up at the cost of the British Government, great attention being paid to the building and the fine garden which surrounds it, whose gloomy cypresses lend a sombre charm to the scene. As one stands in the tomb, words faintly uttered resound in the lofty dome with a mournful sound, attoning the mind to those mixed feelings of pride and sympathy which are called forth by dwelling on the downfall of one of our direst enemies, and by commiseration for his untimely end. Till recently, comparatively little attention was paid to the monuments of the brave men who fell on our side, nor are any of them remarkable. It is a proof of the toleration of the British Government that the Musalmáns of Seringapatam were permitted to place within Tippu's tomb a tablet, which records in glowing and fanatical verses the death of the zealot. By the process called Abjad, according to which every letter of the alphabet has a numerical value, the date of his demise, according to the Muhammadan era, is found in the following expressions:—'The light of Islám and the faith left this world;' 'Tippu became a martyr for the faith of Muhammad;' 'The sword was lost;' 'The offspring of Haidar was a great martyr,' all these phrases producing, on adding up the numerical value of the words composing them, the year 1213, i.e., 1799.

The inscription on the tomb of Haidar Ali is of a

much more modest character. It is a curious fact that, great as was the prestige of the latter, and famous as he was, both in war and as an administrator, he is never spoken of in the same terms of deep veneration as his son Tippu Sultan, shallow and pretentious as was the nature of this sovereign. Tippu, however, was an incarnation of Musalmán bigotry and intolerance, qualities which, though they made him abhorred and feared by those whom he persecuted, won for him unbounded admiration and respect from all true followers of Islam. He was, in fact, in those days, what the Wahàbis are now, a puritanical observer of the letter of the Muhammadan law, and a relentless opponent of those who did not belong to his faith.

The island of Seringapatam belongs to the British Government, but is rented by the Maharaja of Mysore for 5,000*l.* yearly, which is more than double its present income. When this arrangement was made, it was a convenience to the Maharaja to eliminate British jurisdiction from a place only nine miles from his capital, while the administration of a small island far removed from any British District was embarrassing to our Government. There is little object now in retaining Seringapatam, the fortress being no longer required for political purposes, while the island has been for fifty years under Mysore rule. To the Raja, however, at the seat of his ancestors, and as containing a famous shrine of his religion, it is of greater value than would be represented by a mere calculation of the income at so many years' purchase. The English Government would, therefore, do well to dispose of it to

him, on the young chief's attaining his majority a few years hence.

Mysore, the head-quarters of the district, and the capital of the province, has a population of 73,000, and is, therefore, a considerable place, but is badly situated, and were it not for its being the seat of the Sovereign, would soon lose the factitious importance that it now possesses. The locality is feverish, and the want of an abundant supply of water is a great defect. In the time of the celebrated minister, Purnia, an attempt was made to bring to the city the water of the Kávéri, but although the requisite channel was excavated at an immense cost, the project failed, as a sufficient flow could not be secured at the only practicable level, and recent enquiry by experienced engineers has demonstrated the impossibility of success. There are few good houses in the town, the majority being constructed of wattle and mud, while the Raja's palace within the fort can scarcely be considered worthy of the name. It is surrounded on all sides by houses, many of them of a mean description, and although there are some fine temples hard by, with summits gaily decorated with gold, and it is itself a somewhat lofty building, it evidences little architectural taste or skill. It is to be observed, however, that when Seringapatam fell, and it was determined to erect a residence for the young Hindu Raja Krishnaráj at Mysore, instead of at the former place, there was no suitable dwelling ready for him, while the minister was compelled, in the financial exigencies of the State, to exercise a close economy. It is not surprising, therefore, that the Raja's palace should

be more commodious than elegant, and that, while there appears to be plenty of room for all the household and establishments, the royal apartments are of a somewhat mean character. Notwithstanding that Mysore is a place of no antiquity, and that it is occasionally extremely unhealthy, the circumstance that it became in 1799 the capital of the young Raja led to a petty village growing into a large town, with a considerable population. This is the more remarkable, as it possesses no special trade nor manufacture, its prosperity being almost entirely dependent upon the presence of the Raja and his court.

In the immediate neighbourhood of the town of Mysore is Chámundi, a fine hill, 1,000 feet above the plains, on which is a temple dedicated to the goddess of that name, better known as Káli, the wife of Siva She is the hereditary deity of the Raja's house, and the name of Mysore or Maisur is said to be derived from the circumstance that she destroyed at this place Mahéshásúr, the buffalo-headed demon. The temple built on the summit in her honour is greatly venerated by the Mysore Rajas, who pay it periodical visits, ascending the hill by a flight of rudely-cut steps, two-thirds way up which is a colossal basava or bull, sacred to Siva, carved out of an immense block of black hornblende, by orders of Raja Dodda Deoraj, two hundred years ago.

It is currently asserted that in the temple, as at Kolhapur, and other places where the dark rites of Káli were celebrated, human sacrifices were offered in former days, and there can be little doubt that the belief in

their efficacy still lingers in the minds of the people, especially in the more secluded parts of the country.

The temples most revered by the late Maharaja, besides Chámundi, were those at Chámrájnagar and Nanjanagudú. The former town was the birthplace of his father, but the temple, though profusely ornamented with stone carvings, is not otherwise remarkable. In the vicinity of the town, however, there are a few remains of a place called Manipur, which is said to have a high antiquity, having been founded by a son of the Pándava Prince Arjuna, in consequence of the Rishi Rómaharshana having discovered on the site representations of two of the gods of the Hindu mythology. The city was, it is said, several miles round, but nothing is now to be seen, except two or three temples, of which the era is uncertain. The belief that one or more of the Pándava brothers visited Mysore, as well as other parts of Southern India, is universal among all natives, and may perhaps be adduced as circumstantial evidence in favour of the historical truth of the famous epic, the Mahábhárata. It is difficult otherwise to account for the fact that the people are so familiar with the names of the Pándavas, whose exploits and adventures form a favorite subject of conversation with all classes of the community.

Nanjanagudú was named after the god Siva, in commemoration of his having swallowed poison without evil effects arising. The temple is 15 miles from the capital on the river Kabani, and is frequented by crowds of devotees in March, when a great car-festival is held in honour of the god. Though its gold top shines

brightly in the sun, and the carvings on it are not devoid of merit, the building has the heavy appearance usually observable in the temples of Southern India. It is handsomely endowed, and when the late Raja was at death's door, consecrated rice was sent to him daily from it, in the hope that, by partaking of it, he might be cured of his malady. His Highness had, however, long suffered from swellings in the neck and legs, accompanied by severe coughing, vomiting, and purging, and the Brahmanical specific was of no avail.

Far more remarkable than Nanajangudi is the ancient temple of Sómnáthpur, said to have been built by Jakanáchári, a celebrated architect of the time of the Belál Rajas. If the name of the builder is correctly given, and, from the near resemblance of the carvings on the structure to those on the famous Halibede temple, in the Hásan District, there is no apparent reason for questioning the fact, the story confirms the tradition that the kings of the Belál race conquered this part of Mysore, and upset the rule of the Chéra sovereigns of Talkád, which is only distant a few miles from Sómnáthpur. Vishnu Vardhana, the first of the Belál chiefs who abandoned the tenets of the Jain faith, previously followed by his forefathers, is asserted to have reigned about the year 1116 A.D., so that the Sómnáthpur temple, which was built in his time, is ancient. The carvings on the outer face are extremely beautiful. The temple stands in the centre of a square courtyard, flanked by fifteen compartments on each side, which are supported by finely-cut pillars, the roofs between each set of pillars and the entrances

to the cells being delicately chiselled. At the main entrance there is a very large black stone Shásana, with a long inscription on it in ancient Kanarese characters. The reference in the inscription to Dwárasamudram points clearly to Halibede, the seat of empire of the Belál kings, but it is difficult to identify the name of the bestower of the endowment with that of any of the sovereigns of that House. Narsinha[1] is the name of the royal donor in the inscription.

In former days, when paper was unknown, it was the custom in Southern India to write all manuscripts on palm leaf, but, in the case of grants of land to temples, it was more usual to record the gift on copper plates, or on stone slabs. The former are generally 6 inches by 4, written on both sides, and held together by a copper ring, on which is stamped the seal of the donor, the inscription being either in Sanskrit or ancient Kanarese. The stone slabs vary from 7 to 3 feet in height, and from 3 to 5 feet in width, containing fifty or more lines of writing, and looking like huge gravestones set on end. They are always found inside, or in close proximity to temples, and are religiously preserved as the title deeds, on the strength of which assignments of land or money are held by the shrines.

The inscriptions first note the day of the lunar month, and the year of the gift, and after a preamble, setting forth the glories of the dynasty of the donor, and the virtues of the recipient, mention in detail the nature of the donation, such as the receipts

[1] A king named Narsinha is mentioned in Brown's 'Cyclic Tables,' p. 5, as being a son of Vishnu Vardhana, the date assigned being 1163 A.D.

from irrigated and unirrigated land, hidden treasure, all immovable objects, and all that then existed on the land, or that might be acquired by self-exertion. They invariably end by imprecating curses on those who disturb the charity, alleging that a gift to a Brahman must be as sacred in the eyes of the sovereign as his own sister, and that land given by a stranger for pious purposes should be regarded as a mother is regarded. There are hundreds of such grants in the Mysore country, and though it is supposed that many of those on copper are forgeries, there is little doubt that most of those carved on stone are genuine.

In many cases, the Shásanas are divided into three compartments, the lowest representing a struggle for supremacy between rival princes, who, mounted on elephants and horses, and accompanied by armed hosts, are fighting fiercely; in the centre, the victor is represented in heaven, seated on his throne, and attended by celestial nymphs; while in the upper compartment, he is seen offering sacrifice to the deity. Between the compartments, one generally finds several lines of writing, but the attempts hitherto made to decipher the more ancient inscriptions of this class have not been attended with much success, as the old language of the country is known to few, and the writing is chiefly in the Grantham or ancient Tamil character. It is supposed by some that the Shásanas on which the carved figures are found were put up in memory of the conqueror on his decease, but little is known of them with certainty.

The most ancient inscriptions appear to be of the period of the Kadamba and Haisal or Belál dynasties,

and the oldest were perhaps carved one thousand years ago, beyond which time history in Mysore does not reach with precision. One main cause of the difficulty in ascertaining the exact date of any inscription is the practice of the Hindus of reckoning by the cycle of sixty years, so that, though the *name* of the year is always given, the corresponding year of the Sáliváhan era is frequently omitted. Hindus still cling fondly to the cycle, of which the commencing years are deemed auspicious and the closing ones unlucky, as may be supposed from the phrases 'blood-vomiting,' 'bloody-eyed,' 'wrathful,' and 'final,' the names of the 57th, 58th, 59th, and 60th years. The crops are asserted to be always deficient in these latter years, as was certainly the case at the close of the last cycle in 1866–67, and no orthodox Hindu will contract a marriage in the final year.

A few miles from Mysore is one of the largest establishments in India for refining sugar. The cane, of which the jaggory is used for the purpose, is grown chiefly near Seringapatam, and is one of the most profitable crops, though it takes fourteen or sixteen months to attain maturity. The jaggory is boiled in water, in which some lime and animal blood are mixed, and, after being filtered, is passed through charcoal to discolor it. It is then boiled by steam, when crystallisation takes place. After cooling, the crystals are separated from the treacle, and are assorted into three classes, of which the first is of excellent quality. In connection with the sugar refinery is a distillery, where a superior kind of spirits is produced, which has

a large sale, both in Mysore and beyond the frontier. An inferior kind of spirits, made of jaggory, taken from the date palm, is also largely consumed in the country.

The high road from Mysore westward leads by Yelwál, a country-house of former Residents, to Hunsúr, at one time a flourishing depôt of the Madras Government, where various useful trades were carried on, which were alike profitable to the people and the State, but which an unwise economy stopped. A great quantity of leather accoutrements, as well as wood and iron implements of all sorts, were made for the army at a minimum of expense, owing to the facility with which hides were procured, and to the vicinity of valuable forests temporarily made over by the Mysore State to the British Government for the construction of gun-carriages.

The principal feature in this establishment, however, was the department for breeding cattle, called the 'Amrit Mahál:' from 'amrit,' milk, and 'mahál,' a department, a phrase apparently coined in the time of Tippu Sultán. The Mysore cattle were famed throughout India for their speed and endurance; and although not so powerful in appearance as the Hissar breed in the north, they were more hardy, and far better adapted to the draught of guns, and were generally employed for this purpose, till the importation of Australian horses led to their being used solely for heavy siege guns. The breed was kept up with great care and at a heavy expense, but it was invaluable to the country, and good bullocks could be purchased at 8*l.* or 10*l.* the pair. After the abolition of the department, when the agriculturists were left to their own resources, the breed of cattle rapidly degenerated throughout the country, and a fair pair of bullocks now costs double what it did fifteen years ago, thus entailing a considerable charge to the Madras Government. The department has, however, been recently revived, with fair prospects of success. The Mysore cattle stand high at the shoulder, have very powerful withers, sinewy but slender fore joints, and long curved horns. They are mostly white, or iron grey, but some are of a bluish-grey colour, and a few black. The best kinds are found in the Mysore district, and the cows are good milkers, but they require a change of pasturage, and for this purpose many grass preserves, called Káwals, some of which are well supplied with water, are reserved for their use in different parts of the province, so as to admit of the transfer of the herds in the dry season from the central grazing grounds to others nearer the hills, where more moisture then prevails.

Leaving Hunsúr, the high road to Coorg passes through Periapatam, formerly the stronghold of a petty Pálegár, and the centre of the track where the sandal-wood tree grows with the greatest luxuriance. It is cut down by contract and carried to the depôt, where it is prepared by hand, and after the bark is stripped off, the wood is assorted according to quality, in logs three feet long, which are piled in heaps, and sold by auction. It sells at the rate of 1*l.* per 56 pounds' weight, if of fine quality, but there are eight or nine divisions made at the periodical sales, according

to the fineness of the grain, the absence of flaws and cracks, and the size of the log, which rarely exceeds nine inches in diameter, after it has been prepared in the government timber-yards. There are five distinct qualities of sandal-wood logs, but, besides these, the following classification is made: Jaj Pókal, or logs hollowed inside; Baghair adad, or logs unassorted, as being under four seers' weight; Chilta, or chips; and Ghut jar, or big roots. In fact, every portion of the tree is carefully preserved, while from the smaller cuttings a good deal of oil, faintly resembling atar of roses, is made, and extensively used in Southern India, where the genuine atar is rare.

A considerable revenue is raised from sandal-wood in Mysore, it being exported to Bombay, where it is used for carving, and for funeral pyres by luxurious Hindus, while large quantities are sent to China, the Indian wood being much superior to that of the Feejee Islands, where it is also found. Persons felling sandal-wood without authority are liable to fine, and the conservancy of the trees forms as important a branch of the duties of the forest department as the preservation of the royal forests.

About nine miles north of Periapatam, near the town of Bettadapur, is a very fine peak called Malikárjuna, which is a prominent object throughout the western part of Mysore. There is a wearisome flight of steps to the summit, passing through many gateways, and at the top there is a small temple which has attained some notoriety, owing to its having been struck by lightning, which is regarded by the people

as a token of the presence of the Divinity, who, in the shape of the god Siva, honored it by a visit. From this point a splendid view may be had of the Coorg mountains, and of a wide stretch of country on all sides.

Immediately west of Periapatam commences the belt of jungle which encircles the Mysore district throughout its western and southern sides. It is extremely unhealthy, and infested in many places by wild beasts. Although tigers are not generally found in the denser forests, these are the favourite haunts of elephants, which travel long distances, and do immense injury to the rice fields. So great are their ravages, that it is not uncommon for the people to fence in with strong bamboo thickets the whole of the cultivated land of their villages, thus forming an extended cordon which the animals find it difficult to penetrate. They are occasionally caught in pitfalls, and expeditions are sometimes organised to hunt them down, but, unless they are caught when very young, they are not easily domesticated. One, which was captured when three months old, was sent in to the menagerie at Bangalore, where it used at first to lament piteously the absence of its dam, refusing for some time to be consoled.

In the denser forests of the district, the only inhabitants are the wild Kurubas, consisting of the Betta or Hill Kurubas, and the Jénu or honey-collecting Kurubas, of whom the latter are of a very low type of humanity. The Betta Kurubas earn a livelihood by felling trees, and are much employed by the forest officers. Having means of obtaining a regular livelihood, they have fixed habitations, called 'hádis,' and,

although totally uneducated, and having no religion except the reverence paid by them to the demons of the woods, they are less savage than might be expected under the circumstances. They are small in stature, like most wild tribes, but have tolerably well-formed conntenances. They will eat or drink almost anything, save beef.

The Jénu Kurubas are very unprepossessing in appearance, particularly the women, their heads being covered with a dense tangled mass of hair, which gives them a wild and brutish aspect. Their occupation is collecting forest produce, especially honey, which they extract in great quantities by putting torches at night-time underneath the combs, which are attached to the trees. They climb up an adjacent tree, from which, by aid of a pole, they manage to draw themselves across to the tree where the bees are, when the insects are easily smoked.

Both these tribes may be placed in the same category at the Sóligas of the Bilirangam Hills, but whereas the former use only bamboos and boughs for the construction of their dwellings, the Sóligas build their huts of mud and grass, owing to the comparatively cold climate in which they live. The Sóligas and Jénu Kurubas are very shy, but are supposed to practise magical arts. The former are good sportsmen and excellent trackers of game.

On the eastern side of the Mysore district is Yelandur, a jágír yielding 4,500*l.* a year, held by the descendants of the celebrated minister Purnia, who, during the late Maharaja's minority, conducted the

administration of the province with signal success, in recognition of which service the estate was given to him under the guarantee of the British Government. It is the most fertile tract in Mysore, having first-class tanks, under which are rich gardens of cocoa-nut, betel and pan leaf, besides abundant crops of mulberry and red rice. The jágír has been declared to be indivisible, and as the present proprietor, Krishna Murti, has received an excellent education, he will not only be the foremost of the Raja's subjects, but may fairly aspire to hold the post formerly occupied by his distinguished ancestor.

HÁSAN.

The Hásan district has an area of 1,697 square miles, a population of 592,000, and a revenue of 126,000*l.* Though small in extent, it is better known to Englishmen than any other portion of the province, as the western side of the district is occupied by numerous coffee planters, who have converted a wild and hilly region of jungle into a smiling garden, studded all over with evidence of their industry. With the exception of the three sub-divisions, forming this particular portion of the district, its general features correspond with those of the Mysore and Toomkoor districts, on which it abuts to the south and east.

In ancient days all this part of the Mysore province was ruled over by the kings of the Belál or Haisal race, whose era is said to date from the year 714, this being the earliest epoch which can be traced with any ap-

proach to accuracy. They were of the Jain faith, and have left many vestiges of their power and piety. Their capital was for some time at Dwárasamudram, now called Halébidú or Halibede, where a magnificent temple still attests their glory and the skill of their architects. Some of the Jains appear to have come from upper India, but the Belál kings are said to have been natives of the soil, and were probably the representatives of those who still clung to the Buddhistic faith, after its suppression by the Brahmans.

Horrible stories are told of the atrocities committed by the latter in extinguishing the rival beliefs, it being alleged that many Buddhists were brayed alive in large mortars, and tortured in various ways. It is, at any rate, certain that an intense hatred of the Brahmans still prevails in the minds of all Jains, which is the more striking, owing to the gentle and peaceful creed which they profess, the destruction of animal life in any shape being hateful to them. But in the remote places in the hills, to which the persecution of the Brahmans has driven them, and where they are still found exercising influence and cultivating large demesnes, it is their practice to go out into the woods and curse the Brahmans with all their heart and soul.[1]

In most parts of India, the Jains are a trading community, and, being energetic and opulent, they have extensive commercial connections. They have fine temples on Mount Tilla, called Jógi Tilla, in the Punjáb; at Benares; at Párasnáth, in Bengal; on

[1] Orthodox Hindus, on the other hand, aver that to encounter a Jain is worse than to meet a mad elephant, or than to rush into a house on fire.

Mount Abu, in Rájputána; at Palitána, in Guzerát; and many other places; but perhaps none of these is so remarkable as the shrine of Srávan Belgúl, in the Hásan district.

This temple is on the summit of one of the superb granite mountains for which Mysore is remarkable, known by the name of Chandrabetta, or the Mountain of the Moon. It is difficult of ascent, owing to the slippery nature of the rock, but is of no great height. At intervals on the glassy surface are small gateways, which devotees pass under, on their way to the temple at the top, which is reached by several flights of steps near the summit. In the centre of the enclosure forming the sacred precincts, towers up a colossal statue of Gomatéshwara, one of the incarnations of the Jain deity. It is 57 feet high, and faces the north, so that it is visible for many miles around. It was seemingly cut out of some rock which projected high above the general level of the hill, or the hill itself may have been cut away, as in the case of the famous Kailás temple at Ellora. The face has that serene and quiescent look which characterises most Buddhistical statues, and is not devoid of a certain amount of dignity, but the ears are long pendent flaps, and the hair is curled spirally over the head, which detracts considerably from the grace of the god's aspect. The shoulders are immensely broad, and the arms, which hang down the sides of the figure with the thumbs turned outwards, are rather too large and long. The proportions are generally good, however, as far as the thighs, but below this the statue dwarfs suddenly,

and the legs, particularly from the knee to the foot, are contracted to about half their proper length. As the god, like other Jain deities, is represented as standing erect, this circumstance deprives the figure of much of its power, but it is nevertheless a majestic work of art. It is probable that in order to preserve the proper proportions throughout, it would have been necessary to cut away an enormous additional quantity of rock, which would have been difficult and expensive.

A symbolical tree issues from between the legs, whence it branches off right and left, with leaves on either side of it, and, twining over the thighs, disappears at the hips of the figure, being, however, again seen winding in a double fold over the arms, where it terminates in a curl, below which are bunches, apparently meant for fruit. The statue is in *puris naturalibus*, but the feet stand on a carved resting-place, fashioned somewhat in the shape of a sandal, but quite flat. On either side of the statue are blocks of stone, over which also creep trees similar to that which issues from between the legs, while there are four inscriptions of a few lines each at the base of the stones. A platform was specially erected to ascertain the exact height of the statue, which was found to be 57 feet, and not 70 feet, as generally supposed.

Within the enclosure ornamented by this grand figure, are seventy-two smaller statues, ranged at intervals in compartments on three sides of the square. These represent the various personifications of the Jain deity, which are twenty-four in number, and there is therefore much repetition among them, nor do the

figures, which are almost all in an erect attitude, differ greatly from one another, except that each of the twenty-four personifications has its own váhana, or vehicle, on which it stands. The great statue was erected in the time of the Belál kings, and, it is said, by Jakanáchári, but this is mere surmise, and it is probably anterior to this period; Colonel Mackenzie assigns as early a date to it as 1121.

Adjoining Chandrabetta, is another craggy hill called Indrabetta, where are some pretty temples and a picturesque pillar. The high priest of the Jains resides at Srávan Belgúl, but though reported to be learned, he is not a celibate, and is therefore not much respected by his flock. The town is noted for its brass vessels of all kinds, which are manufactured in thousands, and sent to all parts of the country.

Halibede, or Dwárasamudram, must in former times have been a town of considerable size and importance, for although the Musalmán invaders did their work well, and destroyed ruthlessly whatever offended their iconoclastic eyes, enough still remains to testify to the glories of the past. The country around is fertile, sugar-cane being grown to a great extent in the black soil, as well as til, kusumba, and garden produce, there being a good supply of water in the large tank called Kákánaddi. Dwárásamudram was also called Dwárkáwatipatan, but the origin of both words is unknown, although the former might perhaps indicate an approach to the sea-coast by the old Kudadukal pass, under the Belálraidrug hill.

The town was founded in the twelfth century, and

for 200 years was the capital of the Belál kings, till the subversion of their power by Káfúr, the Musalmán general, in the fourteenth century. It was of great extent, and is said to have contained 725 Bastis, the name given to enclosed Jain temples, of which only a few still exist. The oldest of these is called Ádináthéshwar, or the primæval lord, a small and simple building, at the left entrance of which is a stone tablet, with the date 1197 of the Saliváhan era on it (1265 A.D.) The second, Sántéshwar, or the lord of tranquillity, is somewhat larger and more ornamented, but is still a plain structure. The third, Párasnáthéshwar, one of the principal incarnations of the Jain deity, is a large building, the pillars being of a fine black hornblende, which, when moistened, is of a dark-green color. This stone is found in the Karikal quarries in the Toomkoor district, but the main portion of the temple is built of Balapam, or potstone, found in an adjacent hill, called Pushpagiri, or flower-hill. The temple is richly decorated outside with carvings of Jain deities, and inside is a large statue of black stone, standing erect with the arms at its sides, and having that air of tranquillity and dignity which characterises the great figure at Srávan Belgúl. There is a remarkably fine shásana at the entrance of this temple. These three are the only genuine Jain temples now standing, and the priests are in very indigent circumstances, there being but few Jain families now in the place.

The great Saiva temple of Halibede, called Haisaléshwara, was built, it is said, in the reign of Vishnu

Vardhana, the tenth king of the Belál race, who was persuaded by a favourite mistress to desert the faith of his ancestors, and to adopt the tenets of the followers of Vishnu. The architect was a Brahman, named Jakanáchári, whose celebrity is attested by the numerous temples in the country of which the origin is attributed to him. The Haisaléshwara temple, though much injured by time, is undoubtedly a striking work of art, and the graceful execution of the carvings on the exterior is probably unrivalled in India. The decorations are in layers, the bottom one representing elephants, the second mythical lions, above which are delicate scrolls, then men on horseback, above these another fringe of scrolls, then scenes from the wars of the Mahábhárat, and the story of the Rámáyana. There are eight or ten such layers within a height of eight feet, the number not being uniform throughout, though their general character is the same. Above these are figures of various deities, under beautifully carved canopies, standing on a basement of finely wrought scrolls. Many of the mimic scenes on the layers are gracefully designed, and the scrolls are singularly rich and elegant. In the projecting portions of the building outside. the roof is supported by square-cut pillars, which are not remarkable, but, in the recesses, a finely chiselled fretwork is to be seen, intersected at intervals by handsome black pillars of hornblende of striking design. There are two shrines inside the building, and several smaller altars, the roof being supported by well-wrought pillars of the same fashion. Outside the temple, and facing it, are two structures called manta-

pams, in which recline bulls of great size, one of hornblende, the other of potstone. There are several stone tablets let into the wall of the temple, but they are not of special interest. A considerable sum of money has of late years been spent in restoring this interesting relic, but the great size of the stones presents difficulties, while it is impossible to reproduce the delicate carvings where they have been wantonly injured by Musalmáns or mischievous boys.

At Jámgal, eight miles distant, in the Kadúr district, is another temple of the same character, but it is of small size and is much worn. So great is the celebrity of the Halibede carvings, that, at the present time, they form the model on which all the workers in sandal-wood fashion the choice designs so often met with, and the name of Jakanáchári is justly famed throughout the province. Of the Aramané, or palace of the old Jain kings, scarcely any traces are to be seen, and excavations have not proved successful; but there are still, on the western side of the town, remains of the wall and ditch which protected it, testifying, by the great size of the stones forming the fortifications, to the importance of the place.

At Bélúr, ten miles east of Halibede, is another temple of singular beauty, dedicated to Késhava or Vishnu. It is entered by a magnificent gateway of great height, near which is a fine quadrangular building, in which is deposited the gigantic car which is used for carrying about the idol at the periodical processions. The temple is of considerable height, and is topped by a large canopy in the shape of an umbrella.

The southern side of the building is of especial beauty, there being some exquisitely-carved shrines on either side of the steps leading to the temple, which is erected on a stone platform five feet above the ground. The general character of the carvings approximates to those on the Halibede building, but the walls are more ornate, and there are several smaller temples in the enclosure which surrounds the main building. An excellent idea of these striking works of art can be obtained from the photographs taken of them by order of the Madras and Mysore Governments.[1] The architect is said to have been Jakanáchári, who built the Halibede temple.

At Nágamangalam, on the eastern side of the district, is another temple of great size, but not otherwise remarkable, also said to have been planned by this famous builder, to whom is assigned the construction of all the most elegant remains of Hindu taste and magnificence to be found in Mysore.

One of the most frequented places of pilgrimage in this part of Mysore is Mélkóté, said to be called Yadugiri in the old Puránas, which assign to it a great antiquity. It is one of the places where Vaishnava Brahmans congregate in great numbers, and constant disputes about precedence arise between them, the Rajas Guru, Parakála Swámi, having vainly tried to assert his pre-eminence, which is strenuously resisted by the other priests. The temples are richly endowed by the Raja, but are not architecturally beautiful,

[1] See notes on photographs taken by Captain Lyon, edited by J. Fergusson, F.R.S. Marion & Co., Soho Square, 1870, pages 72–83.

though the southern gateway of the town, called Rai Gópál Bágalu, is fine. The country around is interesting to the geologist, the formation being sienitic quartz, in which is found talc and the gopichandana white clay, which is used for making sectarian marks on the forehead.

To the north of the district, near Arsikere, is the Tirupati hill, known in the Sthal Purána, or local legend, by the name of Amaragiri, or immortal hill, an appellation given to it by an ancient Muni, who, for some fanciful reason, considered it to be the finest hill between the rivers Krishna and Kávéri. It is ascended by a painful flight of steps, said to be 1,700 in number, it being a religious duty on the part of pilgrims to crack a cocoa-nut on each step. The temple on the summit is dedicated to Janárdan, but is not remarkable, though the hill commands a fine view of the country around. It is the extremity of a range running nearly due north to the frontier of the province. The term Tirupati, or the sacred lord, is applied to Vishnu, who is however generally worshipped in Mysore under the designation of Venkata, and hence this name is constantly met with among the people of the country, as, for instance, Venkatiengár, Venkata Ramana, and other combinations. Of late years, educated natives are prone to bestow long, high-sounding names on their children, generally, however, selecting the appellation of their favourite house-deity, but in former times names were more simple, the higher classes rejoicing in such appellations as Narsappa, Subayyá (appa and ayyá being respectful salutations similar to our word

'sir'), while more unsophisticated agriculturists contented themselves with still shorter names, such as Bomma, Timma, Bhaira, and so forth.

In the Hásan district is found a considerable congregation of native Christians. In the town of Ganjám, near Seringapatam, they are numerous, but belong chiefly to the trading community. At Bangalore and Mysore, they are mostly Tamil employés, menial servants, or soldiers. In the Mysore infantry, called the Bár, from a Kanarese word signifying a line of troops, there are many Christian soldiers, known by the name of Alémán; and in the time of Tippu Sultán there was a whole battalion of them, under an officer named Surappa (Xavier), who, on one occasion, when the tyrant meditated the destruction of the Christian church at Seringapatam, called his fellow believers to arms, and defied his master. In the Hásan district, however, the native Christians are mostly agriculturists, entire villages being found whose ancestors were converted several generations ago.

The Catholic mission in Mysore dates from the time of the Jesuits, who had several stations in the province, nearly all of which were however swept away during the persecutions of Tippu. It is not known whether the Apostle of the East, St. Francis Xavier, ever visited Mysore, though at Mangalore, close by on the western coast, are to be found the descendants of Brahmanical and other families converted by him. John de Britto, who was martyred on the eastern coast, did cross the Ghâts, though it is uncertain whether he entered the Mysore province, owing to the few details given in his

letters. During the Portuguese ascendancy, many of their clergy laboured in Mysore, and near the river Kávéri are to be seen the remains of a chapel within an enclosure marked by four stones, on which are inscriptions dated 1704, granting the land to the 'Sanyásis of Rome.' At Heggadévankotta, near the Kabbani, a chapel was also built, but the priest was killed, it is said, by the villagers.

No church, however, worthy of the name appears to have been built till the Abbé Dubois, of the Missions Etrangères, commenced the erection of one at Mysore, and another at Sathalli, in the Hásan district. This zealous missionary resided for a quarter of a century in the province, and was intimately acquainted with the habits of the people of Southern India, of whom he has left an interesting account. Since his time, the Sathalli church has been much enlarged and embellished, and is a fine building with a nave and aisles. A convent is attached to it, where native nuns teach young girls reading, writing, and sewing. The priests have also established a dispensary, from which they supply medicine, not only to their own flock, but to all comers, gratis, and they are consequently frequently applied to. There are twelve villages in the neighbourhood almost entirely inhabited by Christians, numbering, it is said, 1,000 souls, and it is a strange sight in a heathen land to see them trooping to mass on a Sunday at the sound of the church-going bell. Their simple devotion is touching, and though their general education is imperfect, they are well instructed in the tenets of their faith, and are good members of society. Of

late years, many Kanarese religious books have been printed at Bangalore and circulated among them.

The majority of the congregation are what is called caste Christians, that is to say, while following the Christian belief in all matters touching their faith and morals, they preserve their ancient social customs in everything which does not trench upon religion, and in respect to degrees of relationship in marriages, and to succession to property, have the same rules as their neighbours of the same caste who are not Christians.

The system of caste is in many points, doubtless, objectionable, and it is somewhat difficult to say where religion begins and social observances end, but the fact remains that those native Christians who have preserved their caste are more moral, and better servants of Government than those who have shaken off the trammels. It is a mortifying admission to make perhaps, but it is undoubtedly true. In the Mysore service, there are several caste Christians, holding high positions, whose character is irreproachable. It may be added that the greater strictness with which they, in common with Hindus of the same caste, adhere to ancient practice in regard to consanguinity, probably tends to preserve purity of blood, although it has a disadvantageous effect in debarring them from raising themselves in the social scale, except so far as government service is concerned. Throwing open the doors of government employment to all comers has not, however, in the opinion of many persons well qualified to judge, produced a higher standard of ability, and men of the best

caste are, as a rule, superior to those below them in social status.

The tenacity with which the native Christians cling to their ancient usages induced the Catholic missionaries, at an early period, to concede to their converts the privilege of preserving all their customs appertaining to marriage ceremonies and the division of property, but in the delicate questions which frequently arose on these subjects, the Christians readily submitted to the arbitrament of their clergy, so that disputes rarely came into court. The native Christian congregation under the ecclesiastical jurisdiction of the Missions Etrangères numbers in Mysore nearly 20,000 souls, comprising influential merchants, tradesmen, agriculturists, shepherds, and artisans, besides servants of Government, soldiers, camp followers, and menial attendants.

The various congregations following the Protestant faith number possibly 2,000 souls under all denominations.

The Wesleyan Mission commenced its operations in 1822, among the Tamil people of Bangalore, and subsequently occupied seven or eight other stations among the Kanarese-speaking population of the interior. The London Mission commenced work in 1820, and is chiefly employed in Bangalore, where they have an excellent school for native girls. Both missions have turned their attention to the literature of the country to good purpose. The Catholic Missions have not hitherto succeeded in imparting a first-class secular education in their schools, but the Wesleyan and London Missions have made great efforts in this direction. To the Wesleyans is due the credit of having trained up many of the highest native employés in the province, and the London Mission Schools have, of late years, attained a high standard. The Wesleyans have an excellent press, and print yearly a large number of Kanarese books, both secular and religious, the type being excellent. The Catholic Mission has adopted types, of which the matrices were cut in Paris, but, though clearly incised, they are somewhat too thin to please the eye.

All the missions, now-a-days, appear to devote their efforts principally to printing and circulating books and pamphlets, mainly, of course, of a religious character. These have no doubt the effect of leavening the native mind, and possibly of preparing it for the future reception of the truth, but the immediate effect is scarcely perceptible, and conversions are very few in number. All that even the Catholic Missions can do at present is to preserve what their predecessors won. Natives do not, indeed, object to read the Bible in schools as a class-book, but it leaves no permanent effect apparently, and is regarded by them like any other book in the curriculum. The circumstance that both Protestant and Catholic Missions are in the field, teaching doctrines in many respects opposed to one another, has a prejudicial effect upon the native mind, and until the time comes when a considerable number of the higher classes in India lead the way in adopting Christianity, it is highly improbable that any general movement in this direction will take place. The

present state of things is by no means encouraging, notwithstanding what may be asserted in annual reports; indeed, it is thought by many that the distrust shown by natives has increased rather than diminished.

The native Christians are generally looked down upon by the rest of the community, and especially by the Brahmans, who naturally inculcate the highest reverence for their own priestly order, and contemn and despise all beneath them in caste. It is seldom, however, that any acts of open violence are perpetrated, though occasionally such have been committed from superstitious motives, and the following singular instance was brought to light some years ago.

The belief in the efficacy of human sacrifices still lingers in the native mind, and occasionally shows itself in absurd accusations against Christians, to the effect that children are immolated on the threshold of newly-built churches, but the practice is not unknown among the Hindus themselves. In the Hásan district, there was a tank, the embankment of which had been breached unfortunately three or four years in succession. At one end of this embankment was a Christian village, called Gádanhalli, and at the other, a heathen village, called Mallagudda. The head-men of the latter, being greatly discouraged at the repeated injuries to the tank, conceived an idea that, in order to give the embankment stability for the future, an animal sacrifice was necessary, and superstition added that the immolation of a human victim would effectually propitiate the deity. The villagers accordingly clubbed together and

bribed, for the sum of 2*l*., a man named Honna to execute the deed. This individual, having proceeded to an adjoining pagoda, in company with other persons, and consulted omens of success, immediately set about the work. In the evening of the day there was in the Christian village of Gádanhalli one of those processions in which the natives of India rejoice, and which seem indispensable to their happiness, whatever faith they may follow. A poor widow had an only son, a boy of six or seven, who, attracted by the spectacle, went to join in the amusement. He never returned, and the next morning his body was found floating in the tank, directly opposite the place where the embankment had been last breached. The whole affair was hushed up, and it was reported that the boy had been accidentally drowned, but with some difficulty a clue was found, and, notwithstanding the efforts of the chief local government officer, a Brahman named Srinivás Ayengár, who was a relation of the accountant of the village (the principal instigator of the tragedy), to screen the criminals, the murder came out. Honna showed the place in the tank where he had thrown the boy's blanket and handkerchief, and in the accounts of the repair of the tank an entry was found of the sum paid to him for committing the foul deed. The accomplices in the murder were brought to trial, and, in spite of sundry efforts made to effect their release, were duly punished.

The malnád (from 'malé,' a hill, and 'nád,' a division of country), or hilly portion of the Hásan district, comprises the whole of the Manjarábád sub-division, and a

portion of those of Bélúr and Maharájdrug, and is a tract full of interest. The general level is about 3,000 feet above the sea, but, though a hill country, it is in reality a depression between the stupendous ghát range of the Kadoor district on the north, and the superb mountains of Coorg on the south, which close it in with seemingly impassable barriers. Its ancient name was Balam, from the Sanskrit 'Bala,' or strength, and it was certainly a strong country, being bounded on the east, first by the river Yagachi, and secondly by the Hémávati (the latter of which is a stream of considerable size), while on the west the only approaches to it were by almost inaccessible passes, the chief of which is called Bisalé. The whole country, being covered by dense forests on its western face, is frequently enveloped in fog, and being thus obscured, when visited by Tippu Sultán, he gave the spot whence he surveyed the region, and where he subsequently built a fort, the name of Manjarábád, or 'the abode of mist,' from 'Manju,' a Kanarese word signifying mist, and 'ábád,' Persian for an abode or dwelling. The hill on which stands the fort that has given its modern name to the country, is 3,400 feet above the sea, and is lower than many other prominent peaks, one of which, Jénkal, is more than 4,000 feet.

Although, as one approaches the frontier between Manjarábád and South Canara, the scenery is strikingly wild, owing to the thick forests which cover the great Ghát ranges, the interior of the country to the south is comparatively open—beautiful clumps of noble trees and grassy hill-sides giving it the appearance of an

English park. In fact, in some places, the observer can scarcely resist the conclusion that art, and not nature, has been at work in laying out this attractive region in the most picturesque way possible. The people take great pride in preserving the sacred groves that surround their favourite temples, showing, in this respect, a feeling akin to that of the Coorgs, who devote to the worship of their special deity Ayappa, or Pan, some of the finest forests in their province. There is little connection, however, between the people of Manjarábád on the one side and the Coorgs on the other; or between the former and the men of the Nagar division—arising, no doubt, from the difficulty of communication in so hilly a region.

Such intercourse as there was with outsiders was carried on by means of the old passes, which, though rugged and dangerous, were traversed by traders, whose pack-bullocks managed with considerable risk to climb these mountain paths, laden with grain and cloths. There was also a thoroughfare for pilgrims proceeding to the famous shrine of Subhramani, below the Ghâts, whither thousands of worshippers, desirous of paying their respects to the snake deity, resorted every year, by way of the Bisalé Ghát. This pass leads down to the low country underneath the precipitous sides of the magnificent Kumár Parvat, or Pushpagiri, in Coorg, and the gradients being one in ten feet, or even one in five, and the narrow way being frequently blocked up by immense boulders and the shattered fragments of ancient steps, the communication is well nigh impracticable.

When Manjarábád became the head-quarters of the

Mysore coffee-planters, attention was naturally directed to the old passes, which offered the only access to the coast, but, as it was found that it would be a waste of time and money to maintain paths which, with such severe gradients, could never be made practicable for cart traffic, it was wisely resolved to seek for more easy descents from the Mysore table-land. Accordingly, two roads have been opened—one, the Manjarábád Ghát, par excellence, in the centre of the sub-division; and the other the Kodekal, or Búnd Ghát, which traverses the northern side of the country. Both these roads have been fairly laid out, and are available for carts, the gradients being easy; but they are liable to be much injured by heavy floods in the monsoon, and their maintenance in proper order is always a matter of anxious consideration. The southern part of the sub-division is still inadequately supplied with communications to the coast, although the Bisalé route is still used by native traders, who are satisfied with the old mode of conveyance by bullocks.

It may be remarked that, although the trade with the coast in miscellaneous articles, such as grain, cloth, fish, and salt, must always be maintained, it is probable that, on the completion of the contemplated railway through Mysore, the course of the coffee trade will be diverted, and that the produce which is now sent for shipment to places in Canara, on the western coast, will be transmitted by rail to Madras, or even to Bombay.

In the Kempu Holé, or Red River, at the foot of the Manjarábád Ghát, garnets are found in great numbers, but they are not sufficiently valuable to become an article of commerce.

The Manjarábád country appears in ancient time to have been an appanage of the Belál Rajas of Halibede, but was an unimportant jungle tract. During the ascendancy of the Vijayanagar princes, some of whom exhibited much energy and enterprise in improving their dominions, attempts were made to reclaim the wild region of Balam; and the leading people of the country claim a descent from the first emigrants who, with little difficulty, overthrew the aborigines, now represented by the agrestic hinds who work on the farms of the lords of the soil. For many ages, and indeed till within the last forty years, the lower castes of Manjarábád were simply slaves living on the estates of the Patéls, or head-men, who clothed and fed them and their families, and regarded them as part of their property. They were generally treated with kindness, and received presents on marriage ceremonies and other festivals, but their bondage was a recognised fact; so much so that they could be legally sold, with or without the estate to which they were attached. Their transfer in this way was, however, of rare occurrence, but, since their manumission, many have left the homes of their masters and entered the service of coffee planters, who pay them double the hire formerly received by them. To the Patéls this is a sore grievance, and it is very difficult to persuade them of the justice of the course prescribed by Government, they being deaf to all suggestions that they have an easy remedy in their hands by doubling the wages of these unfortunate outcasts.

The Patéls are locally of great importance, and the 'Shimé Gauda,' or Lord Lieutenant of the county, holds a large estate, receives sundry emoluments in the shape of land and fees, and is treated with much respect by the whole hill-side. All the Patéls exercise considerable influence within their own villages, and formerly possessed feudal authority, which, under the Jagannath of civilisation, and codes of equal justice to all, has sensibly diminished. In their own homes, which are often strongly fortified, and surrounded by a deep fosse, they still, however, maintain a patriarchal authority, each farm being complete in itself, and, in respect to the requirements of daily life, independent of its neighbours. Cloths, blankets, household utensils, and such other articles as cannot be made up or manufactured in the house, are readily procured at the periodical Santés, or fairs, which are held in different parts of the country.

In the absence of the despotic authority formerly wielded by them, the Patéls cling fondly to the use of the insignia granted to them by the Vijayanagar kings, and value them as much as Europeans do titles, orders, and crosses. One of the Patéls enjoys the following:—1. A green umbreila borne by an attendant over his head. 2. A swinging sword. 3. A cloth for fanning him in the heat. 4. A caparisoned horse. 5. A Yák fan. 6. A palankeen. 7. A conical cloth on a pole, to keep off the sun. Other chiefs have spears, torches at daytime, Karané horns, drums, lances, silver sticks, &c. Of all these marks of rank the Karané horn is the most curious, it being five feet long, and so heavy that a man

can barely raise it at intervals, to bellow forth a thundering blast, when he is forced to drop it again. The use of a curved horn, called a kombu, is common in Mysore. It is carried by a man, whose special duty it is to accompany the Amildár, or officer of the sub-division, when the latter leaves his head-quarters; and when he approaches a village, the hornman sounds a not unmusical blast, winding up with a high note, which has the effect of producing the immediate presence of all the villagers to pay their respects to the Amildár. The Karané is a giant among horns, and is straight. It is rarely met with except in the hill portions of Mysore, or as an appanage of some of the principal temples, which, in the shape of fiddlers, singing and dancing women, and heathenish musical instruments, turn out a deputation to meet distinguished visitors which would astonish Exeter Hall.

Foremost among the chiefs of the country was the Aigúr Pálegár, to whose ancestor, Lingappa Naik, one of the Vijayanaga Rajas—either Bukka Ráya or Harihara Ráya—is said to have granted as a fief, in 1397, not only Manjárábád or Balam, but several other sub-divisions in the plain country, yielding a revenue altogether of between 70,000*l.* and 80,000*l.* It is not known what tribute was fixed as payable to the Vijayanagar kingdom, but it is probable that the Pálegár, and the Patéls under his jurisdiction, yielded only a nominal allegiance to that State, and exercised uncontrolled authority in their own country.

On the dismemberment of the Vijayanagar dominions, and the rise to power of the Mysore Rajas, the

Balam country became a bone of contention between these chiefs and the Naiks of Ikkéri, a territory in the Shimoga district, whose founders also derived their authority from Vijayanagar. The latter, during the rule of Sivappa Naik, a chief of considerable repute, appear to have subjugated all the hill country between the present Bombay frontier and Coorg; but their sway was evanescent, and the Aigúr Pálegár only paid an occasional tribute to them. Nor did the Mysore State exercise any well-defined authority over Balam till the time of Haidar Ali, who not only subverted the Ikkéri or Bednór dynasty, but annexed Balam permanently to his own dominions. The Pálegárs were, however, refractory, both Krishnappa Naik and his son Venkatádri Naik giving much trouble to Tippu Sultán, while even after the fall of Seringapatam, the latter endeavoured to evade submission to the Mysore Raja, asserting his independence. There was no question, however, that Balam was by conquest an integral part of Mysore, so British troops were despatched against the Pálegár, who, after more than one disastrous check to the English force, was defeated by Colonel Wellesley, taken prisoner, and hanged by orders of the Minister.

The head of the family, the descendant of this Pálegár, is a political detenu, but has still considerable local influence. Attempts have been made to induce the Pálegárs who lost their patrimonial possessions in the time of the Musalmán rulers of Mysore, and who now receive miserable pittances from the State, to take up tracts of waste land for cultivation on favorable terms of rent, but they are generally both proud and indolent,

and the measure has met with but partial success. Whenever they are permitted to dwell for a time in the country where their forefathers ruled, they have little difficulty in extorting contributions from the heads of villages, but their prolonged residence proves embarrassing to the people, and it is not without inconvenience to the Government.

Manjarábád is divided locally into six náds, each of which has its own Patél. Every nád is divided into a certain number of mandés, there being thirty-six in all, each, also, having a Patél, while below these again are the head-men of single villages. The nád Patéls are also the head-men of the mandés, or group of villages in which they reside, and have much local weight and importance. In fact, the whole system is purely feudal, and is well suited to a difficult country covered with hills and forest, for, the population being limited and widely scattered, and the natives living on detached farms, and not in villages, it is impossible to carry out any orders of Government without the ready co-operation of the leading men, who, for their service, have small rent-free holdings, called 'umbli.'

Three of the nád Patéls are by caste Lingáyats, who follow the teaching of priests called Jangamas—men of little repute for learning—while the other three Patéls are of the Halé Wokkaligaru, or ancient farmer-caste, a term which seems peculiar to the hill country. Their slaves were styled Halé Makkalu, or ancient children, and are also called Holiaru. There is not so much difference in dress between them and their masters as between the Coorgs and their hinds, a black blanket

wrapped tightly round the loins, and thrown over the shoulder, being common to all; but those worn by the head-men are of finer material, while they use waist-cloths and turbans, white or colored. Matchlocks and wood knives are carried by all classes.

Though not, perhaps, so gallant a race as the Coorgs, the head-men are fine fellows, and infinitely superior to their neighbours in the plains. They are, however, very superstitious, and it is said that the immolation of human victims was, in past years, not unknown to them.

Rice is the principal crop grown in the country, the numerous streams that rise in the forest-clad hills affording an abundant supply of water, so that artificial irrigation, whether from tanks or wells, is in consequence seldom resorted to. Of the crops grown in unirrigated land in the adjoining plain districts, few are raised, but, if produced, they are free from extra assessment.

A good deal of grain is sent out of the country in bags made of the bark of a tree called 'gaja mara,' or elephant tree. The trunk is steeped in water, after which the bark is removed entire by threshing it, in which state it is not unlike the leg of an elephant.

Beautiful as it is to the eye, Manjarábád would be an insignificant tract, were it not for the importance which it has derived within the last generation from the production of coffee, which has entirely changed the face of the country, and made its name known in the markets of Europe. The dense jungles which only produced cardamoms, lac, pepper, and other forest produce, have

everywhere disappeared under the axe of the planter, smiling gardens taking their place.

The introduction of the coffee plant into Mysore is assigned, with every appearance of truth, to a Musalmán ascetic, who resided on the summit of the magnificent mountain in the Kadoor district, called in ancient time Chandradróna, but more recently Bábá Búdan, after the individual referred to. He is said to have brought the tree from Mecca, whither he had gone on a pilgrimage, and to have planted it in the vicinity of his home, whence its cultivation gradually spread, though only to a limited extent, to the adjoining hills. For many years the Mysore State rented out the produce to a Madras firm, and a long time elapsed before European enterprise conceived the idea of expending capital, and forming regular plantations.

About twenty-five years ago, a successful attempt to grow coffee was made in Wastára, not far from the Bábá Búdan hill, by Mr. Cannon, who gradually extended his operations, and is said to have realised a large fortune. His example was soon followed by others, and as Manjarábád, having fine forests and a good climate, appeared well suited for planting operations, a great many European gentlemen settled there, and obtained grants of lands for coffee cultivation. The produce at first paid one rupee per maund of 28 pounds, which rate was eventually reduced to one quarter, or sixpence, that is, the excise duty is now two shillings per hundredweight. As the selling price of a maund (28 pounds) of coffee in the country is about ten shillings, the government duty falls at 5 per

cent. on the out-turn, a demand which may be said to be moderate, especially as an allowance is made for the husks on weighing the coffee.

It was at one time contemplated to substitute an acreage for the present excise duty, on the ground that the latter system operated repressively on the extension of cultivation, and that it was a tax upon industry. Primâ facie, it did seem hard that, if a planter expended large sums and brought his coffee gardens to the highest state of cultivation, he should be taxed according to the amount of his produce, while native proprietors, who cultivated their holdings in a slovenly and imperfect manner, escaped with an easy payment, but, on closely examining the subject, it was found to be impracticable to comply with the wishes of the European planters. In the adjoining province of Coorg, an acreage has been substituted for the previous excise, on the following terms, namely, that for the first four years no rent be charged, that from the fifth to the ninth year two shillings an acre be paid on the whole area of an estate, after deducting grass land, and that after the ninth year the payment be four shillings. It was supposed that the limitation of the demand, and the greater security given by title-deeds issued on behalf of the Secretary of State, would greatly improve the position of the planter, and add considerably to the value of the estate.

In Mysore, however, there were various reasons which made this course unadvisable. In the first place, as the province was administered in trust on account of the Maharaja, it was not in the power of

the English officials to give permanent title-deeds, and the grants for coffee-planting are, therefore, necessarily of a temporary nature, although the British Government has expressed an opinion that the engagements will be binding on any future ruler of Mysore. The grants, called puttahs, are however as complete as circumstances will admit. They are signed by the chief official of the province, and are duly numbered and registered, and guarantee the continuance of the grant so long as a prescribed number of coffee trees per acre are planted, and the regulated excise is paid. The area and boundaries are also specified with a fair amount of accuracy, in the absence of a scientific survey. Any transfers made by the original grant-holder can be registered in the local registry offices, and there is, therefore, little essential difference between the validity of the grants and those issued in Coorg.

The second obstacle to fixing an acreage was the extreme difficulty of carrying out a regular survey of coffee holdings. When it is considered that the plant is grown among forests, in a rugged hill country, within ill-defined areas, that the holdings of native proprietors are frequently very small and only occasionally cultivated, and that sometimes only a few hundred trees are planted, or, rather, scattered about, in the heart of dense jungles, it will be apparent what a length of time would elapse, and what a heavy expense would be entailed, before a scientific survey could be effected. Further, it is obvious that the entire work could not possibly have been carried out

in one season, so that the imposition of an acreage in some cases and of an excise in others, would have produced much embarrassment and dissatisfaction.

Lastly, to the majority of the native planters an excise is preferable to an acreage. They have little desire to sell their holdings, and rarely bring them into the market, either for sale or mortgage, while an excise duty, which adapts itself to good or bad seasons, and the consequent outturn of the crop, does not press so heavily upon them as an unalterable land-tax, which is collected rigidly at the same rate under all circumstances. Of the whole excise now paid in Mysore, about nine-tenths are paid in the Kadoor and Shimoga districts, and about three-fourths in the Hásan district by natives, so that, on a consideration of the general question, it was necessary to guard carefully their interests before effecting any change.

The produce of a European estate may be estimated at from 140 to 280 lbs. per cultivated acre, or, say, 210 lbs. as an average, whereas on that of a native holder, who is unwilling to lay out large sums in improving his estate, it is rarely more than 42 lbs. The former, therefore, pays on 210 lbs., at sixpence per maund of 28 lbs., 3*s.* 9*d.* per acre, or about what the highest acreage in Coorg reaches on the whole cultivation, whereas the native, under the excise system, on his produce of 42 lbs. per acre, pays only 9*d.*, so that a heavy acreage would have a most disadvantageous effect. Indeed, as the native planters in Hásan contribute yearly to the excise about 2,300*l.* and the European planters only 600*l.*, an acreage would probably have proved detrimental, both to the government revenue and to native industry. The above figures may not be strictly accurate, but they are sufficiently near the mark to illustrate the subject.

It does not appear practicable to reduce the excise, which, as above observed, falls only at the rate of 5 per cent. on the crop, while the Hásan planters are probably better off than their neighbours in Coorg and the Wainád, as their felling and clearing expenses have been smaller, labor is cheaper, and the succession of bad seasons has affected them somewhat less than those who pay an acreage. At the same time, the great stimulus given to the coffee trade in other countries has acted prejudicially to their interests, eagerness to make a fortune has led to much inferior land being occupied, and, above all, the ravages of the insect called the borer have dismayed many a stout heart and able head among them. Owing to the drought which prevailed for several years, the borer beetles, as well as destructive species of moths in the grub state, made their appearance, chiefly in the plantations situated farthest away from the ghâts, where the climate is drier than in the estates to the west, and did incalculable damage. It was found that large sums had been thrown away in felling the finest forest timber, thus inducing dryness in the soil, which had previously consisted of a rich mould. As in Coorg, the surface soil being swept away by the heavy rains, the coffee plants soon began to show signs of decay in withered leaves and swollen trunks. Hundreds of them were cut down and thrown away, being irre-

trievably ruined by their insect foes, and it became necessary to plant the charcoal tree and other fast-growing plants, to give the protection and secure the moisture formerly yielded by the primæval forest.

In the uncertainty as to the ultimate success of growing only coffee, some of the planters have turned their attention to the possibility of rearing cardamoms, pepper, and cinchona. The first of these is indigenous, the jungles specially devoted to it having hitherto been leased out, and the ordinary mode of procuring the spice being to fell some of the giant trees of the forest on the ghâts, when the heads of the cardamom spontaneously appear. It is also sown, but less commonly. The pepper vine grows naturally. Plants from the cinchona nursery on the Bábá Búdan Hill have been distributed in Manjarábád, and if the altitude is sufficient, which seems questionable, they will no doubt be successfully cultivated by the planters, as well as by the villagers. All the latter have small gardens, called Hittalú, attached to their houses, and as fever is frequently prevalent, it is expected that, in the absence of means for extracting the quinine and other essential compounds of the bark, the latter will itself be used in the shape of a decoction, a practice with which, in regard to other trees, Orientals are quite familiar.

According to the latest returns, there are more than 21,000 coffee plantations in Mysore, of which Europeans hold nearly 300; but, whereas the total area of estates occupied by natives is 78,000 acres, that of European estates is 33,000 acres, so that nearly all the

larger grants are held by Englishmen, and in many instances several estates are held by the same person.

There is no doubt that the European planters have conferred an immense benefit upon Manjarábád and the adjoining sub-divisions where they have established themselves. The native landholders, averse to the curtailment of their own feudal powers, and fearing the consequences of their agrestic laborers quitting their employ, frequently regard with a jealous eye the colonization of their country by the interlopers. Nevertheless, many of these have won their esteem and confidence. Cases of violence calling for the intervention of the officers of Government rarely occur, and the planters of Manjarábád are, as a body, gentlemanlike and considerate, and in every way entitled to the fullest support which the State can consistently give them. There is little prospect, however, of their ever realising the brilliant fortunes that at one time dazzled their eyes by anticipation.

NAGAR DIVISION.—SHIMOGA.

The Shimoga district contains an area of 4,650 square miles, has a population of 430,000, and a revenue of 167,000*l*. It formed, together with the Kadoor district, which is now separated from it for administrative purposes, the kingdom of Ikkéri or Bednór. It comprises plain country, a submontane tract, and the malnád[1] or purely hill region, the features of all of which differ greatly, as well as the

[1] Kanarese, 'Mala,' a hill, and 'Nád,' a division of hill country.

character of the people who inhabit them. Of its nine sub-divisions, four constitute the malnád proper, namely, Ságar, Nagar, Káulidrug, and Anantpur, while Chennagere and Honáli are mostly open country, and the remaining three partake of the characteristics of the other divisions according to their proximity to or remoteness from the wooded hills of the west or the level plains to the east. The distinction referred to is, however, at best arbitrary, as there is little uniformity in the surface of any portion of the country.

The Chennagere sub-division was formerly in the possession of the Pálegárs of Tarikere, in the Kadoor district, who belong to the Bédar caste, and who built forts here and at Baswapatam, a fertile and picturesque tract adjoining. Their principal temple seems to have been at Santé Bennúr, a town reputed to be the most salubrious place in this part of Mysore. The temple was, however, destroyed by the Musalmáns, who used its stones to construct a handsome mosque of great size on the site. The Pálegár, whose god had been thus insulted, suddenly attacked Santé Bennúr with a force of 1,000 men, massacred all the Muhammadan population, and polluted the mosque with swine's blood, since which desecration it has been abandoned. It was, however, occupied for a time by British troops after the fall of Seringapatam.

In the centre of Chennagere is the Súlékere lake, which, when full, is five miles long and twenty miles round, being probably the finest reservoir in Southern India, except the Kammam tank in the Kadapa district of Madras. It was built, it is said, many hundred

years ago by a courtesan ('Súlé,' a courtesan, and 'kere,' a tank, in Kanarese). The local legend asserts that this woman was a king's daughter, who, having formed a connection with some divinity, built, as an expiatory act, the tank, which submerged the town of her father, who cursed her as a prostitute. The work is a very fine one, as the reservoir receives the drainage of twenty square miles, all of which pours into the gorge where it is built. The embankment is of no great length, the defile between the adjacent hills being narrow, but it is of stupendous width, height, and strength, though not quite straight. It has resisted successfully the floods of centuries, but owing to the great pressure of the volume of the water in the tank, the difficulty of properly working with rude plugs the enormous sluices was immense, and the latter in course of time became much injured, and could not be utilised. Of the two sluices, that to the north was called the Siddhana, and that to the south the Basava, and both were in bad order. During the drought, which a few years ago prevailed, advantage was taken of the circumstance to repair the sluices, which a man could pass through with ease, although the first adventurer was encountered by a cobra on entering the northern one. The channels had also fallen into disrepair, and the great extent of land immediately below the tank (reputed to be more than 20,000 acres) was covered by a dense date jungle; so that the vast supply of water afforded by this magnificent reservoir flowed uselessly away to the river Tungábhadra, near Harihar. When the channels, which are now in hand, are fully repaired, hundreds of

CONTD IN
NEXT ROLL

CONTD IN
NEXT ROLL

END

END

END